

FRONTISPIECE.



An
ENCHANTRESS raising FANCY
for the FAIRY TALES.

FRONTISPIECE.



An
ENCHANTRESS raising FANCY
for the FAIRY TALES.

THE
PALACE
OF
ENCHANTMENT,
OR,
Entertaining and Instructive
FAIRY TALES:

CONTAINING

FORTUNIO	FLORIO AND FLORELLO
PERFECT LOVE	GOLDEN BOUGH
PRINCESS ROSETTA	QUEEN & COUNTRY GIRL
WHITE MOUSE	WONDERFUL WAND
PRINCESS VERENATA	KING AND FAIRY RING
PRINCESS FAIR STAR, AND PRINCE CHERY.	

Illustrated with elegant and pleasing Cuts.

L O N D O N :

Printed for W. LANE, Leadenhall-Street.

M DCC LXXXVIII.

2522722

APR 25 1884

Shapleigh fund.

Directions for placing the Cuts.

An Enchantress raising Fancy for the
Fairy Tales ——— Frontispiece

Fortunio's Combat with the Dragon - 30

The Nuptial Ceremony of Prince Nonperelio
and the Princess Brilliant - - - - 185

P R E F A C E.

TO captivate the mind to the pleasing task of its duty, by fabulous details, has ever been found the most likely means of having the desired effect, by gaining converts to fair Virtue's cause: nor are the passions ever more strongly touched than when the rewards of rectitude and the punishment attendant on irregularity are shewn in their true colours.

The original institution of the stage, was for the purpose of instilling morality, and raising a detestation for those inclinations which terminate in the destruction of the possessor. For the illustration of which, the following lines from Mr. POPE's Prologue to Cato are applicable.

“ To wake the soul by tender strokes of art,
To raise the genius and to mend the heart,
To make mankind in conscious virtue bold,
Live o'er each scene, and be what they behold.
For this the tragic muse first trod the stage,
Commanding tears to flow from every age.”

P R E F A C E.

The sympathizing breast equally feels sensations of joy at the various vicissitudes through which stern and immoveable virtue runs, when, at different periods, to all appearance, she is on the eve of being borne down by vice, and unexpectedly the lovely goddess catches hold of her votary, and protects her spotless child, as it does that of grief, for the depravity of that mind, which from its repeated acts of malevolence involves itself in certain destruction.

And as the inculcating such sentiments that will lay a lasting foundation for going that road which leads to pleasure, by following a right system, is beyond contradiction so essentially necessary, the PUBLISHER of this work begs leave to offer it to the notice of the parent, &c. as every way calculated to implant those ideas which give a true relish for Virtue and a distaste for Vice.

ENTERTAINING FAIRY TALES.

The STORY of FORTUNIO,

THE

FORTUNATE KNIGHT.

THERE once reigned a powerful King, who was a Prince of great Clemency, and very well beloved by his Subjects; but being engaged in a War with an Emperor, whose Name was *Matapa*, a neighbouring and Potent Prince, after several Battles, the Emperor at last gained an entire and signal Victory. The King had most of his Officers and Soldiers killed, or taken Prisoners, and the Emperor soon after besieged his Capital Town, and took it; by which Means he became Master of all the Treasures. The King had much ado to escape himself, with the Queen Dowager his Sister, who was young, beautiful, and witty, but withal proud, hasty and difficult of Access. The Emperor transported all his Jewels and rich Furniture to his own Palace, and took a great Number of young Damsels, Horses, and whatever might be useful and agreeable to him; and when he had de-

populated the greatest Part of the Kingdom, returned in Triumph home, where he was received by the Empress and the Princess his Daughter, with all the Joy imaginable ; while the dethroned King endured with the utmost impatience, his Misfortunes. He assembled what Troops he had left, formed a small Army, and to augment it as soon as possible, published an Ordinance, requiring all Gentlemen who were his Subjects, either to come and serve him in their own proper Persons, or to send one of their Sons well mounted and armed.

There lived on the Frontiers an old Lord, who had seen full fourscore Years, and was a Man of extraordinary Parts ; but had partaken so much of the Frowns of Fortune, that he was very much reduced, and had bore all his ill Fortune with more Patience, had not three beautiful Daughters shared it with him. But as they were Women of good Sense ; they never murmured at their Misfortunes, but rather, when they spoke, comforted their Father, than added to his Afflictions. In this Manner they lived with him in an old Country House, free from Ambition, when this Ordinance reached the old Gentleman's Ears ; who called his Daughters, and with a Countenance that discovered the Grief of his Mind, said to them. ' What shall we do ? The King has ordered all Persons of Distinction in his Dominions to serve him against the Emperor, or pay such a Fine, which I am not able to do ; and these Extremities will either cost me my Life, or be our Ruin.' His three Daughters were as much concerned as himself at this News, but yet desired him not to be disheartened, since they were persuaded some Remedy might be found out. The next Day, the eldest went to her Father, as he was walking melancholy in his little Orchard, and said to him, ' I come, my Lord,

‘ to intreat you to let me go to the Army; I am o-
 ‘ an advantageous Height enough, and robust: I
 ‘ will dress myself in Mens Clothes, and pass for
 ‘ your Son: If I do no heroic Actions, I shall
 ‘ however save you a Journey or the Tax, which
 ‘ is a great deal in our Circumstances.’ The
 Count embraced her tenderly, and at first opposed
 so extraordinary a Design; but she represented to
 him, with great firmness of Mind, that there was
 no other Expedient, and thereby got his Consent.
 Her Father provided Cloaths and Arms for her,
 and gave her the best of four Horses, which he
 kept to go to plow and Cart; and after the most
 tender Farewel on both sides, she set out on her
 Journey. After some Days Travel, as she passed
 by a large Meadow, beset with a quick-set Hedge,
 she saw a Shepherdess very much grieved, who was
 endeavouring to pull a Sheep out of a Ditch: ‘ What
 ‘ are you doing there Shepherdess? (said she) ‘ A-
 ‘ las! (replied the Shepherdess) I am striving to save
 ‘ a Sheep that is almost drowned, and am so weak,
 ‘ that I cannot draw him out.’ ‘ I pity you (said
 she) and, without offering her Assistance, rid away.
 Whereupon the Shepherdess cried out, ‘ Good-by,
 ‘ disguised Fair.’ Which put our Heroine into an
 inexpressible Surprize. ‘ How is it possible (said
 ‘ she to herself) that I should be known? This old
 ‘ Shepherdess has but just set Eyes on me, and
 ‘ has discovered what I am; what shall I do? I
 ‘ shall be known to all the World, and how ashamed
 ‘ and vexed shall I be, if the King should find me
 ‘ out! He will think my Father a Coward, that
 ‘ durst not expose himself to Danger.’ At last she
 concluded to go Home again.

The Count and his Daughters were talking of
 her, and reckoning how long she had been gone,
 when they saw her come in, who told them her Ad-
 venture. The good old Count said it was nothing

but what he foresaw ; that if she would have taken his Advice, she had not gone, because he thought it impossible but she must be discovered. This little Family was embarrassed again, when the second Daughter said to her Father, ‘ I am not surprisèd that my Sister should be discovered, since she never was on horseback before ; but for my Part, if you will let me go in her stead, I dare promise, you shall not need to repent it.’ It was in vain for the old Count to refuse her ; he was forced to consent, and she took other Clothes and Arms, and another Horse ; and when she was thus equipped, embraced her Father and Sisters, and resolved to serve the King : but as she passed by the same Meadow, she saw the same Shepherdess drawing a Sheep out of a deep Ditch, who cried out, ‘ Unfortunate Wretch that I am, to lose half my Flock in this Manner ; if any body would help me, I might save this poor Creature.’ ‘ What Shepherdess (cried out this second Daughter) do you take no better care of your Sheep, than to let them fall into the Water ?’ Then spur’d on her Horse, and rid away. ‘ Farewel, disguised Fair,’ (cried the old Woman to her.) Which Words were no small Affliction to our *Amazon*. ‘ How unfortunate (said she) is it to be thus known : I have no better Luck than my Sister : It will be ridiculous for me to go to the Army with such an effeminate Air.’ Thereupon she returned home very much vexed at her bad Success.

The old Count received her with a great deal of Tenderness, and commended her Prudence, but could not help being chagrined at the Expence he had been at of two Suits of Cloths and other Things, though he concealed it as much as possible from his Daughters. At last the youngest Daughter desired him, with the most pressing Instances to give her leave, as he had done both her Sisters. ‘ Perhaps (said

‘ (said she) you may think it Presumption in me
‘ to think to succeed better than they, yet I desire
‘ I may try; I am somewhat taller than they;
‘ you know I have been used to Hunting, which
‘ Exercise bears so parallel with War; and my
‘ great Desire to comfort you in your Misfortunes,
‘ will inspire me with an extraordinary Courage.’

As the Count loved this Daughter better than the
other two, because she always took most care of
him, and read to divert him, and killed Game for
him; he used all the Arguments he was Master of,
to dissuade her from her Design. ‘ If you leave
‘ me, my dear Child (said he) your Absence will
‘ be my Death; for should Fortune favour you in
‘ your Undertaking, and you should return crowned
‘ with Laurels, I shall not have the Pleasure of
‘ seeing it, since I am in so advanced an Age.’
‘ Nò, Father (said she) do not think the Time long,
‘ the War must soon be at an end; and if I find
‘ out any other way to fulfil the King’s Orders, I
‘ will not neglect it: For I can assure you, if my
‘ Absence is a Trouble to you, it is no less to me.’
By these Words she at last persuaded him into a
Consent; and after that made up a plain Suit of
Clothes; for her Sisters had exhausted the old
Count’s Treasures too much for her to have any
better; and was forced to take up with one of the
worst Horses, because the others were lamed; but
all this could not discourage her: She embraced
her Father, asked his Blessing, and after shedding
some Tears with him and her Sisters, set forwards
on her Journey.

As she went by the same Meadow, she saw the
old Shepherdess endeavouring to pull the Sheep
out of a Ditch. ‘ What are you doing there,
‘ Shepherdess? (said she) I have been doing, Sir,
‘ (replied the old Woman) till I can do no longer:
‘ I have been ever since the break of Day striving

' to get this Sheep out, and all to no purpose ; and
 ' I am so weary I can scarce stand : There is never
 ' a Day passes over my Head but some Misfor-
 ' tunes attend me, and no body will help me,' ' In-
 ' deed I pity you (said our young Warrior ; and to
 ' shew it the more, will assist you:' Thereupon
 alighted from her Horse, and jumping over the
 Hedge, she went into the Ditch, where she worked
 till she got this favourite Sheep out. ' Do not cry,
 ' Shepherdess (said she) here is your Sheep ; and
 ' considering the time he has lain in the Water, he
 ' is very brisk. ' You shall not find me ungrate-
 ' ful, charming Maid (said the Shepherdess) I
 ' know where you are going and all your Designs :
 ' Your Sisters passed by this Meadow, I knew them
 ' and their Thoughts ; but they were so hard-
 ' hearted and unkind, that I found the Means to
 ' prevent their Journey ; but for your part you
 ' shall find it otherwise. I am a Fairy, and have
 ' a great Inclination to reward those that are de-
 ' serving. That Horse you ride is but a poor sorry
 ' one, I will give you a better.' Thereupon strik-
 ing the Ground with her Crook, our Warrior heard
 whinnying behind a Holt of Trees, and presently
 saw a beautiful Horse galloping about the Meadow.
 The Fairy called this Courser to her, and touching
 him with her Crook, said faithful *Comrade*, be ac-
 counted finer than the best Horse of the Emperor
Matapa ; and immediately *Comrade* had on a Sad-
 dle and Housing of green Velvet embroidered with
 Diamonds, a Bridle strung with Pearls, with Bosses
 and Bit of Gold.

' What you see (said the Fairy) is the least thing
 ' you ought to admire this Horse for ; he has a
 ' great many rare Qualities which I will inform
 ' you of. First, he eats but once in eight Days ;
 ' and then he knows what is past, present, and to
 ' come : For I have had him a long time, and
 brought

‘ brought him up to my Hand. When you want to
 ‘ be informed of any thing, or are at a loss for
 ‘ Advice, you must address yourself to him, and
 ‘ must look on him more like your Friend than a
 ‘ Horse. Besides, I do not like your Habit, I will
 ‘ give you one shall please you better.’ Then
 striking on the Ground with her Crook, there arose
 up a Turkey Leather Trunk, adorned with Nails of
 Gold; The Fairy looked on the Grass for the Key
 which opened it: It was lined with Spanish Lea-
 ther embroidered, and contained a dozen compleat
 Suits of Clothes, with Dozens of all Appurtenan-
 ces, as Swords, Linen, &c. The Clothes were so
 rich with Embroidery and Diamonds, that our *Ama-*
zon could hardly lift them. The Fairy bid her
 chuse which she liked best, and told her the rest
 should follow her wherever she went; and that she
 needed but to stamp with her Foot, and call for her
 Turkey Leather Trunk, and it should come to her
 full of Money and Jewels, or full of fine Linen and
 Laces which she called for, either into her Cham-
 ber or in the Field. ‘ But, (said the Fairy) you
 ‘ must make choice of some Name agreeable to
 ‘ your profession; and I think you may call your-
 ‘ self *Fortunio*: Besides, I think it not improper
 ‘ you should know me in my own Person.’ At that
 very Moment she cast off her old Skin, and appeared
 so beautiful that she dazzled the Eyes of our young
 Heroine. Her Habit was blue Velvet lined with
 Ermine, her Hair was platted with Pearls, and on
 her Head stood a stately Crown. Our young
 Warrior was so transported with Admiration, she
 cast herself at her Feet, so great was her Acknow-
 ledgement. The Fairy raised her up, and embraced
 her tenderly, and bid her take an Habit of Gold-
 and-green Brocade, which she accordingly obeyed,
 and mounted her Horse, continued on her Journey,
 so penetrated with the extraordinary Fortune she

met with, that she could think of nothing else. She examined with herself by what good Fortune she had gained the Good-will of so powerful a Fairy; for said she to herself, 'She could with one Stroke of her Wand have drawn out, without my Assistance, a whole Flock from the Center of the Earth. It was Fortunate for me I was so ready to oblige her; she knew the Sentiments of my Heart, and approved of them. If my Father saw me now so rich, and in all this Magnificence, how overjoyed would he be, and how well pleased should I be to have my Family Partakers with me!'

As she made an end of these Reflections, she arrived at a great City, and drew on her the Eyes of all the People, who followed and crowded about her, saying, they never saw so fine and handsome a Knight, and so graceful an Horse before. She had all manner of Respects paid to her, which she returned with all imaginable Civility. As soon as she came to an Inn, the Governor who had seen her as he was walking out, and admired her, and sent a Gentleman to desire her to accept of an Apartment in his Castle. *Fortunio*, for so we must call her, answered, that as he had not the Honour to be known to him, he would not take that Freedom, but would come and pay his Respects to him; but withal desired he would let him have a trusty Servant to send to his Father; which the Governor did instantly, and our Knight desired him to come again that Night, because his Dispatches were not ready. He shut himself up fast in his Chamber, then stamping with his Foot, and calling for the Turkey-Leather Trunk full of Diamonds and Pistoles, it appeared that Moment: but then he was at a loss for the Key, and knew not where to find it, and thought with himself it would be a thousand Pities to break open a Trunk so curiously wrought

wrought and to have so much Riches exposed to the Indiscretion or Knavery of a Lock-smith, that might talk publickly of them, and by that means inform all Robbers of it. 'What use are these Favours of, (*Fortunio* cried) since I can neither enjoy them myself nor let my Father receive any Benefit from them?' Then musing and walking about, he remembered he should consult his Horse: away he goes to the Stable, and whispered softly to him, 'Pray, *Comrade*, tell me where I shall find the Key of the Turkey-Leather Trunk.' 'In my Ear,' (answered he.) The Knight looked in his Ear and saw a green Ribbon, by which he pulled out the Key. He opened the Trunk, and filled three little Chests full of Diamonds and Pistoles, one for his Father, and two for his Sisters, and sent the Governor's Man with them, desiring him not to stop Night nor Day, till he arrived at the old Count's. When the Messenger told him he came from his Son the Knight, and brought him a very heavy Chest; he was very much surprized at what it could contain, for he knew he had so little Money when he set out, that he could not buy any thing, nor pay the Person for bringing his Present. First he opened his Letter, and when he saw what his dear Daughter had sent him, he was ready to die for Joy: The Sight of the Jewels and Gold made good her Words: but what was most extraordinary, when the two Sisters opened their Chests, there were nought but cut Glass and false Pistoles; so unwilling was the Fairy that they should receive any Favours from her: Insomuch that they thought their Sister mocked them, and thereupon conceived an inexpressible Hatred against her. The Count seeing them so angry, gave them a great many of the Jewels; but as soon as ever they touched them, they changed like the rest, by which they knew some unknown Power acted against them, and begged of their Father to keep them to himself.

Fortunio never staid for the Return of the Messenger, so short was the Time limited to obey the King's Ediſt in, but went and took his leave of the Governor. The whole City was aſſembled together to ſee him : His Perſon and all his Actions had ſomewhat ſo engaging in them, that they could not but love and admire him. He never ſpoke, but they expreſſed a Pleaſure at every Word ; and the Croud was ſo great, that he who had been uſed all his Life-time to the Country, knew not what it was owing to. After all Civilities paid and received, he ſet forward on his Journey, and was entertained moſt agreeably by his Horſe, who told him of a great many remarkable things both in old and modern Hiſtories, untill they arrived at a vaſt Foreſt ; when *Comrade* ſaid to the Knight, ' Maſter, ' there lives here a Man who may be of great Uſe ' to us : He is a Wood Man, and one who is gift- ' ed.' ' What do you mean by that,' (interrupted ' the Knight. ' One (ſaid the Horſe) who is en- ' dowed by Fairies with ſome rare Qualities ; ' therefore we muſt engage him to go along with ' us.' At that Inſtant they came to the Place where the Wood-man was at work. The young Knight approached him with a ſweet and pleaſant Air, and aſked him ſeveral Queſtions about the Place where they were ; whether there were any wild Beaſts in the Foreſt, and if People were allowed to hunt them : To which the Wood-man returned him very ſuitable Anſwers. Then he aſked him who helped him to fell ſo many Trees ; he answered, he had felled them all himſelf ; and that it was the Work only of ſome few Hours ; and that he muſt fell a few more to make a little Burden. ' What (ſaid the Knight) do you pretend to carry ' all this Wood to Day.' ' O Sir, (ſaid Strong- ' back, which was his Name) I am extraordinary ' Strong.' ' Then (ſaid *Fortunio*) your Gain muſt ' be

‘ be great.’ ‘ Very little (replied the Wood-man)
‘ we are very poor in this Place; and every one
‘ does his own Work.’ ‘ Since it is so (added the
‘ Knight) come along with me, and you shall want
‘ nothing; and when you have a mind to go home
‘ again, I will give you Money to defray your Ex-
‘ pences.’ Which Proposal he approved of, and
left his Wedges and other Tools, and followed his
new Master.

When he had crossed the Forest, he saw a Man
in the Plain, holding in his Hands Ribbons, with
which he tied his Legs, leaving one would think
or imagine, scarce Liberty enough to walk. *Com-
rade* stopped, and said to his Master, ‘ This is an-
other gifted Man; you will have occasion for him,
‘ therefore take him along with you.’ At that
the fortunate Knight advanced towards him with
his natural Gracefulness, and asked him why he
tied his Legs so; ‘ O, (answered he) I am pre-
‘ paring for a Hunt.’ ‘ How (said the Knight,
‘ smiling) do you pretend to run best when you are
‘ fettered?’ ‘ No, Sir (replied he) I do not pre-
‘ tend to run so fast, but that is not my Intention;
‘ there are neither Stags nor Hares, but what I
‘ cut-run when my Legs are at Liberty; so that
‘ by always out-going them they escape, and I
‘ seldom catch them. ‘ You seem to me a very
‘ extraordinary Man (said the Knight) what is
‘ your Name?’ ‘ *Lightfoot* (replied he) and I am
‘ very well known in this Country.’ ‘ If you
‘ would see another (added our Hero) I should be
‘ glad you would go with me; I will use you very
‘ kindly.’ Which Offer, *Lightfoot*, as he lived
but indifferently, accepted of with Thanks, and
followed the fortunate Knight.

The next Day he met with a Man by a Marsh
Side, binding his Eyes. The Horse said to his
Master, ‘ I would advise you, Sir, to take this

‘ Man into your Service.’ *Fortunio* asked him what made him bind his Eyes ; to which he answered, that he saw too clear ; that he could see Game above four Leagues ; and that he never shot but he killed always more than he desired ; that he was forced to bind his Eyes, lest he should destroy all the Partridge, Pheasants, &c. in the Country. ‘ You are a notable Man, (replied *Fortunio*) what is your Name ? ‘ They call me the *Marksmán*, (answered he) and I would not leave off that employ for any thing in the World.’ ‘ However, (said the Knight) I have a great Desire to propose to you to travel along with me ; it shall not hinder you from exercising your Talent.’ The *Marksmán* raised some Objections, and the Knight found it harder to get his Consent than any of the rest : for these Sort of People are generally great Lovers of Liberty : However he brought it about and they all left the Marsh together.

After some Days Journey they came by a long Meadow, where they saw a Man laid all on one side upon the Ground. ‘ Master (said Comrade) this is a gifted Man, who will I foresee, be very necessary to you.’ *Fortunio* went into the Meadow, and desired to know what he was doing. ‘ I want some Simples (answered he) and I am listening to the grass that is growing, to know if there are any such as I want coming up.’ ‘ What (said the Knight) is your ear so quick as to hear the grass grow, and know what will come up ? ‘ Yes, (replied he) and for that Reason I am called *Fine Ear*.’ ‘ Well, *Fine-Ear* (said *Fortunio*) have you an Inclination to follow me ? I will give you good Wages ; you shall have no Reason to complain.’ This Proposal was so agreeable to him, he without any manner of Hesitation added himself to increase their Number.

The Knight pursuing his Travels, saw by a great Road

Road side a Man whose Cheeks were so blown up, that he represented the picture of *Eolus*: He was standing with his Face towards a high Hill, about two Leagues off, on which there stood fifty or sixty Windmills. The Horse said to his Master, 'There is another of our gifted Men; do what you can to take him along with you.' *Fortunio*, who was as engaging in his Person as Speech, accosted him, asked him, what he was doing there. 'I am blowing a little, Sir, (answered he) to set those Mills at Work.' 'You seem too far off' (said the Knight,) 'On the contrary (replied the Blower) I am too nigh; if I did not hold in my Breath, I should overturn the Mills, and perhaps the Hill itself; so that by this means I often do a great deal of Mischief against my Will. I will tell you, Sir, I was once in Love, and very ill used by my Mistress, and as I sighed in the Woods, my Sighs tore up Trees by their Roots, and made such a Havock, that in this Country they call me the *Boisterer*. If you are troublesome to them (said *Fortunio*, go along with me: here are those that will bear you Company, who have each of them as extraordinary Talents. I have a natural Curiosity (replied the *Boisterer*) and on that Condition accept of your Offer.'

Every thing succeeding thus to *Fortunio's* Desires, he left this Place, and after crossing a thick inclosed Country, saw a large Lake into which several Springs discharged their Waters: and by its Side a Man who looked very earnestly at him. 'Sir (said *Comrade* to his Master) this Man is wanting to compleat your Equipage; it would be well if you could engage him to follow you.' The Knight went to him and said, 'Pray, Friend, what are you doing there?' 'You shall see, Sir, (answered the Man) as soon as this Lake is full, I will drink it up at one Draught; for I am very dry,

‘dry, though I have emptied it twice already.’ Accordingly he stooped down, and left scarce enough for the least Fish to swim in. *Fortunio* and his Troop were all very much surprized, ‘What, (said he) are you always thus thirsty?’ ‘No, (said the Water-drinker) only after eating salt Meat, or upon a Wager. I am known by the Name of *Tippler*.’ ‘Come along with me, *Tippler* (said the Knight) and you shall Tipple Wine, which you will like better than this Water.’ This Promise carried too great a Temptation with it for *Tippler* to withstand, who immediately got up, and followed them.

The Knight had got within sight of the Place of Rendezvous, where they were all to assemble, when he perceived a Man who eat so greedily, that though he had sixty thousand Loaves of Bread before him, he seemed resolved not to leave one Bit. *Comrade* said to his Master, ‘Sir, you only want this Man; pray engage him to go with you.’ Upon which the Knight made up to him, and smiling, said, ‘Are you resolved to eat up all this Bread at your Breakfast?’ ‘Yes, (replied he) and am vexed to see so little: These Bakers are a lazy sort of People, who care not if one was starved.’ ‘If you eat as much every Day (added *Fortunio*) you are able to cause a Famine in any Country in the World.’ ‘O! Sir, (replied *Grugeon*, which was his Name, and which signifies a great Eater) ‘I should be sorry to have so great a Stomach, since neither what I could get myself, nor what my neighbours had, would satisfy me: Indeed sometimes I am glad to regale myself, after this Manner.’ ‘Well, *Grugeon* (said the Knight) if you will follow me, you shall not want for good Cheer, nor repent your chusing me for your Master.’ *Comrade*, whose Sense and Foresight were of great Service to our Knight, told him,

him, it would be proper that he forbid his Attendants from boasting of their extraordinary Gifts; which he failed not to do, and each of them swore they would punctually obey his Commands. Soon after the Knight, whose Beauty and good Mien far exceeded the Richness of his Habit, entered the Capital City, mounted on his excellent Horse, and followed by his seven Attendants, for whom he provided rich Liveries, laced with Gold, and good Horses; and going to the best Inn, stayed there till the Day appointed for the Review; All which time he was the Subject of the Discourse of the whole City, insomuch that the King hearing of him, had a great Desire to see him.

The Troop assembled on a large Plain, the King, and his Sister the Queen Dawager, come to review them. She abated in no wise her Pomp and State, notwithstanding the Troubles of the Kingdom; but dazzled *Fortunio's* Eyes with the Riches with which she was adorned; whose Beauty had the same Effect upon that noble Train, as her Magnificence had on him. Every body enquired who that handsome young Knight was; and the King himself, as he passed by, made a Sign for him to come to him. *Fortunio* alighted from off his Horse, to make the King a low Bow, but at the same time could not forbear Blushing, seeing him look so earnestly at him, which gave a great Lustre to his Complection. 'I should be glad (said the King) to know who you are, and your Name, Sir, (answered he) I am called *Fortunio*, though I have no Reason to bear that Name, since my Father is an old Count that lives on the Frontiers; who, though he is a Man of Birth, has no Estate.' 'Though Fortune may have proved unkind hitherto, (answered the King) she has made amends, by bringing you hither. I have a particular Affection for you, and remember that your Father did

‘ did mine some signal Services, which I will recompence in you.’ ‘ It is just you should (said the Queen Dowager, who had not yet opened her Lips :) And as I am older than you, Brother, I remember more particularly than you do, what great Things the old Count performed in the Service of his Country ; therefore I desire I may have the Care of the Preferment of this young Knight.’

Fortunio, overjoyed at this Reception, could not Thank the King and Queen enough, and durst not enlarge too much on the Sentiments of his Acknowledgement, thinking it more respectful to hold his Tongue, than to speak too much, though what he did say was so proper and well adapted, that every one commended him. Afterwards he mounted his Horse again, and mixed among the Lords and Gentlemen who attended on the King ; when the Queen calling him often asked him Questions, and turning herself towards *Florida*, who was her Confident, said to her softly, ‘ What do you think of this young Spark ? can there be a more noble Air, and more regular Features ? I must confess, I never in my Life saw any Thing more lovely.’ *Florida*’s Sentiments differed not from her mistress’s ; she praised him even to Exaggeration. Our Knight could not forbear casting his Eyes often on the King, who was not only a handsome Prince, but in all his Ways was engaging ; and our Female Warrior, though she had changed her Habit, had not renounced her Sex, but was sensible of his Merit. The King told *Fortunio* after the Review, that he was afraid the War would be very bloody, therefore he was resolved always to keep him nigh his own Person. The Queen Dowager, who was then by, said, she was just thinking that he ought not to be exposed to the Dangers of a long Campaign, and that as the
Place

Place of a Steward of her Household was vacant, she would give it to him. 'No (said the King) I will make him Master of the Horse to myself.' Thus they disputed who should prefer *Fortunio*; when the Queen, fearing lest she should too much betray the secret Emotions of her Heart, yielded to the King.

There was never a Day but *Fortunio* called for his Turkey-Leather Trunk, and took a new Dress; by which means he appeared more magnificent than all the Princes of the Court; insomuch that the Queen asked him often how his Father could afford to be at so vast an Expence? Sometimes she bantered him, and said, 'Come, confess, truly you have a Mistress, who supports you in all this Finery.' Upon which *Fortunio* would blush, and excuse himself the best he could. He acquitted himself admirably well in his Post, and his Heart, which was sensible of a Tenderness for the King, attached him more to his Person than he wished to be. 'What is my Fate (said our Knight) I love a great and Powerful King, without any Hopes of the like return, or that he should have any regard for the Pains I endure.' The King loaded him with his Favours; he thought nothing well done, but what was done by the Handsome Knight, and the Queen, deceived by his Habit, thought seriously of marrying him; but the Inequality of their Birth was the only Obstacle that stood in her way. Neither was she the only Person that was taken with the beautiful *Fortunio*, all the fine Ladies of the Court sighed for him. He was continually pestered with tender Letter, Appointments for Rendezvous's, Presents, and a thousand other Gallantries: which he answered with all imaginable Indifference, which made them suspect he had left a Mistress behind him in his own Country. At all Tournaments he won the Prize, and in
Hunting

Hunting or any other Sport, killed more Game than all the Company besides, and danced at all Balls more gracefully than all the Courtiers; in short, he charmed all who saw or heard him.

The Queen, that she might not be obliged to declare her Sentiments to him herself, charged *Florida*, to let him understand, that such Marks of Bounty from a young Queen ought not to be so carelessly received. *Florida*, who had not been able to avoid the Fate of most that had seen this Knight, was very much embarrassed with this Commission; he appeared too lovely in her Eyes, for her to think of pretering her Mistress's Interest before her own; inasmuch that whenever the Queen gave her an Opportunity of discoursing with him, instead of speaking of the Beauty and great Qualifications of that Princess, she told him how ill-humoured she was, how much her Woman endured with her; how unjust she was, and the ill Use she made of the great Power she had usurped; and at last comparing Sentiments said, ' Though I was not born to be a Queen, I ought to have been one, since I have a great and generous Soul, that induces me to do good to every Body. O! (continued she) was I in that high Station, how happy would I make the charming *Fortunio*! He should love me out of Gratitude, if he could not love me through Inclination.'

The young Knight was entirely at a Loss, and knew not what Answer to make, but ever after carefully avoided having any private Discourse with her; while the impatient Queen never failed to ask *Florida* how far she had wrought on *Fortunio*, who said to her, ' He is, Madam, so timorous, that he will not believe any Thing that I tell him favourably from you, or pretends not to believe it, because he is engaged in some other Passion. I believe so too, (said the alarmed Queen; but is it

‘ it possible his Love should hold out against his
 ‘ Ambition?’ ‘ And can you, Madam (replied
 ‘ *Florida*) bear the Thoughts of owing his Heart to
 ‘ your Crown? ‘ Ought a Princess so young and
 ‘ beautiful as you are, to have recourse to a Dia-
 ‘ dem?’ Yes, to every Thing (cried the Queen)
 ‘ when it is to subdue a rebellious Heart.’ By this
Florida knew very well, that it was impossible to
 ‘ cure her Mistress of her Passion. The Queen
 waited every Day for some happy Effect from the
 Cares of her Confidant; but the small progress she
 made on *Fortunio* obliged her to find out other
 Ways to discourse with him. As she knew that he
 went early every Morning into a little Wood, into
 which the Windows of her Apartment looked; she
 arose with the Morning, and looking out she per-
 ceived him walking in a careless melancholy Air,
 and calling *Florida*, said to her, ‘ What you told
 ‘ me appears but too true; *Fortunio*, without dis-
 ‘ pute, is in Love with some Lady, either in this
 ‘ Court, or in his own Country: Observe but the
 ‘ Sadness which hangs on his Face.’ ‘ I have ta-
 ‘ ken notice of it in all the Conversation I had
 ‘ with him (replied *Florida*) therefore, Madam, it
 ‘ would be well if you could forget him,’ ‘ It is
 ‘ now too late, (cried the Queen, fetching a deep
 ‘ Sigh) but if he goes into that green Arbour,
 ‘ we will go to him.’ *Florida* durst in no wise
 offer to oppose the Queen, though she had a great
 Desire to it; for she was cruelly afraid she should
 be loved by *Fortunio*, knowing a Rival of her
 Rank to be always dangerous. When the Queen
 came within some small Distance of the Arbour, she
 heard the Knight, whose Voice was very agreeable,
 sing these Words.

*In vain, soft Ease, the Love-toss'd Heart pursues.
 Ev'n in Possession of the long sought Joy,*

We

*We rob the bounteous God of half his Dues,
And future Fears the present Bliss destroy.*

Fortunio made these Lines, with relation to the Sentiment wherewith the young King had inspired her, the Favours she had received from that Prince, and the Apprehensions she was under, lest she should be known, and be forced to leave a Court, which she chose to live in sooner than any other Place in the World. The Queen who stopped to hear her, was in cruel Uneasiness: 'What am I going to attempt?' (said she softly to *Florida* :) 'This young Ingrate despises the Honour of pleasing me, thinks himself happy, seems content with his Conquest, and sacrifices me to another.' 'He is now at that Age' (answered *Florida*) 'when Reason has not fully established itself. If I durst give your Majesty Advice, it should be to forget him, since he knows not how to value his good Fortune.' The Queen, who would have been better pleased that her Confidant had spoke after another Manner, cast an angry Eye upon her, and advancing forwards, went directly into the Arbour where the Knight was; and pretended to be surprized to find him there, and to be vexed he should see her in a Dishabille, though at the same Time she had neglected nothing that was rich and gallant. As soon as he saw her, he was for retiring, out of Respect; but she bid him stay, that she might lean on him back again. 'I was this Morning' (said she) 'agreeably awakened by the Warblings of the Birds, and the freshness of the Air invited me to come nigher to them. Alas! how happy are they! they know nought but Pleasures, they know no Troubles.' 'I am of Opinion, Madam' (replied *Fortunio*) 'that they are not absolutely exempt from Troubles and Disquiets; they are always in danger of the murdering

murdering Shot and Snares of Sportsmen, besides
 that of the Birds of Prey, which make a cruel
 War upon them; and then again, when a hard
 and severe Winter congeals the Earth, and covers
 it with Snow, they die for want of Food,
 and are every Year put to the Trouble of seeking
 out a new Mistress.' 'Do you think it then a
 Trouble? (said the Queen smiling) There are
 Men who do it every Month.' 'What (continued
 she) you seem surprized, as if your Heart
 was not of this Stamp, and that you have not
 hitherto been given to change.' I cannot yet
 tell, Madam (said he) what I may be capable of,
 since I was never sensible of Love; but I dare
 believe, if I should be, my passion would be lasting.
 You have never been in Love! (cried the
 Queen, looking so earnest at him, that the poor
 Knight blushed: you have not been in Love?
 O *Fortunio*! how can you tell a Queen so, who
 reads it in your Face and Eyes the Passion that
 possesses your Heart, and which your own Words,
 which you sung to a new fashioned Tune, have
 informed me of. Indeed, Madam (answered the
 Knight) the Lines were mine, but I made them
 without any particular Design; for my Companions
 and Acquaintance engage me to make drinking
 Catches, (though I drink naught but water)
 and tender passionate Songs; so that I sing both
 Love and *Bacchus*, though I am neither a Lover
 nor a Drinker.'

The Queen listened to him with that Concern,
 that she could hardly contain herself. What he
 said, rekindled in her Heart the Hope *Florida*
 would have banished: 'If I could think you sincere,
 (said she) I should have Reason to be surprized,
 that you have not found in this Court a Lady amiable
 enough for to fix your Choice.' 'Madam (replied *Fortunio*) I have so much to do in the
 Office

‘ Office I am in, I have no Time to throw away in Sighing.’ ‘ Then you love nothing?’ (added she with eagerness. No, Madam (said he) I have not a Heart, of so gallant a Character; I am a Kind of Misanthropist, that loves my Liberty, and would not lose it for all the World.’ The Queen sat herself down, and fixing her Eyes most obligingly on him, replied, ‘ There are some Chains so easy and glorious to bear, that if Fortunio has destined any such for you, I would advise you to renounce your Liberty.’ In this Discourse her Eyes explained her Thoughts but too intelligibly for our Knight, whose Suspicions were too great before not to be confirmed in them; and fearing lest the Conversation should go too far, he pulled out a Watch, and setting the Hand forward, said, ‘ I beg of your Majesty to give me Leave to go to the Palace, it is the King’s Time of Rising, and he ordered me to be at his Levee. ‘ Go, indifferent Youth (said she) fetching a deep Sigh), you are in the right to pay Court to my Brother; but remember it would not be amiss to let me have some Share of your Devoirs.’ The Queen followed him with her Eyes; then lowering them, and reflecting on what had passed, blushed with Shame and Rage; and what troubled her most, was, *Florida’s* being a Witness, and the joyful Air that appeared all over her Countenance, which was as much as to say, she had better have taken her Advice, than spoke to *Fortunio*.

Florida acted her Part very well with the Queen, and comforted her the best she could, giving her some flattering Hopes, of which at that Time she stood in great Need. ‘ *Fortunio*, Madam, (said she) thinks himself so much beneath you, that perhaps he did not understand what you mean, and I think he has assured you he loves no Person.’ As it is natural for us to flatter ourselves, the Queen recovered

recovered somewhat out of her Fears, not dreaming in the least that the malicious *Florida* was engaging her to declare herself more plainly, that he might offend her the more by the Indifference of his Answers. The Knight, for his Part, was in the utmost Confusion, the Situation he was in seemed cruel, and he would have made no Difficulty to have left the Court, had not the fatal Stroke, wherewith the little God had wounded his Heart, detained him in spite of himself. He never came near the Queen but on Drawing-room Nights, and when with the King; and as soon as she perceived this new Change in his Behaviour, she gave him often the most favourable Opportunities to make his Court to her, which he as often neglected; when one Day, as she was going down some Steps into the Gardens, she saw him crossing a large Alley, and making towards the Woods. Upon which calling to him, he, lest she should be displeased, came to her and pretended that he did not see her. 'You remember Knight (said she) the Conversation we had some Time since in the Green Arbour.' I am not, Madam (answered he) capable of forgetting that Honour.' 'Then without doubt (said she) the Questions I put to you were not very pleasing; for since that Day, you would not let it be in my Power to ask you any more.' 'As Chance alone (answered he) procured me that Favour, I thought it would be too great Boldness to pretend to any other.' 'Say rather ungrateful Man (continued she blushing) you have avoided my Presence: You know my Sentiments but too well.' *Fortunio* through Modesty and Confusion lowered his Eyes, and as he did not make a quick Reply, 'You are very much confounded (said she) go, seek not for an Answer, I understand you better than I would.' She had perhaps said a great deal more, but that she perceived

ceived the King coming that Way ; whereupon she made towards him, seeing him pensive and melancholy, conjured him to tell her the Reason. ' You know (said the King) that I have received ' Advice this Month of a Dragon of a prodigious ' Size, that ravages the whole Country. I thought ' he might be killed, and to that End gave necessary Orders ; but all that has been tried has ' proved in vain. He devours my Subjects and ' their Flocks, and all that comes nigh him ; he ' poisons all the Rivers and Lakes he drinks at, ' and wherever he lies, withers all the Grass and ' Herbs about him.'

While the King was making this Complaint, the enraged Queen was thinking how she might sacrifice the Knight to her Resentment. ' I am not ' unacquainted with the ill news you have received ; ' *Fortunio*, whom you saw with me, informed me ' thereof : But, Brother, you will be surprized at ' what I have to tell you ; he has begged of me, ' with the greatest Importunity, to ask your leave ' to let him go to fight this terrible Dragon ; indeed he has a wonderful Address, and handles ' his Arms so well, that I am not so much amazed ' at his presuming so much of himself ; besides, he ' has told me he has a Secret, by which he can ' lay the most wakeful Dragon asleep : But that ' must not be mentioned, because it shews not so ' much Courage in the Action.' ' Be it how it ' will (replied the King) it will be glorious for him, ' and of great Service to us, if he should succeed ; ' but I am afraid this proceeds from an indiscreet ' Zeal, and that it should cost him his Life.' ' No, ' Brother (added the Queen) fear not, he has told ' me very surprizing Things on this Subject. You ' know he is naturally very sincere ; and besides, ' what Honour can he hope to gain by throwing ' away his Life rashly ? In short (continued she)

‘ I have promised to obtain for him what he so earnestly desires, and if you refuse him, you will break his Heart.’ ‘ I consent (said the King) yet I must own not very freely : However, let us call him.’ And thereupon making a Sign for him to come to him, said to him in an obliging Manner, ‘ I understand by the Queen, you have a great Desire to fight the Dragon, that preys so much on our Country ; which is so bold a Resolution, that I can scarcely believe you know the Danger you run.’ ‘ I have represented that already to him (answered the Queen) but his Zeal for your Service, and his desire to signalize himself, are so great, that nothing can dissuade him from it ; and therefore I foresee some happy Success will attend him.’

Fortunio was very much surprized to hear the King and Queen talk after this Manner, and had too much Sense not to penetrate into the ill Designs of that Princess ; but his Sweetness of Temper would not suffer him to explain himself. So without returning any Answer, he let her talk on, while he made low Bows ; which the King took for so many new Intreaties to grant what he so much desired. ‘ Go (said the King, sighing) go where Honour calls ; I know you do every Thing so well, and in particular have so much Courage and Conduct, that this Monster will not be able to escape your Arms.’ ‘ Sir (answered the Knight) however Fortune decides the Fight, I shall be satisfied ; since I shall either deliver you from a terrible Scourge, or die in your Service : But honour me with one Favour, which will be infinitely dear to me. Ask what you would have, (said the King.) ‘ Then let me be so bold (continued he) as to beg your Picture.’ The King was mightily pleased, that he should think of his Picture at a Time when his Thoughts might have

been

been employed on so many other important Things, and the Queen was chagrined anew, that he had not made the same Request to her. The King returned to his Palace, and the Queen to hers, and *Fortunio*, who was not a little embarrassed on his Word which he had given, went to his Horse : ‘ Comrade (said he) I have strange News to tell you.’ ‘ I know it, Sir, already,’ (replied the Horse.) ‘ What shall we then do ?’ (added *Fortunio*. ‘ We must go as soon as possible (answered the Horse) get the King’s Commission, whereby he orders you to fight the Dragon, and afterwards we will do our Duty.’ These Words were very comfortable to our young Knight, who failed not to wait on the King early the next Morning in a campaigning Habit, as handsome and gallant as any of his others.

As soon as the King saw him, he cried out, ‘ What are you ready to go ?’ ‘ Yes, Sir (replied he) one cannot make too much haste to execute your commands ; therefore I am come to take my Leave of you.’ The King could not but relent, seeing so young, so beautiful, and so accomplished a Knight, then going to expose himself to the greatest Danger Man could ever undergo ; he embraced him, and gave him his Picture set in Diamonds, which *Fortunio* received with extraordinary Joy ; for the King’s great qualities had such an Effect upon him, that he could not think any so lovely as him ; and if he had any Reluctancy to go, it proceeded more from being deprived of his Presence, than his Fear of being devoured by the Dragon. The King would have a general Order included in *Fortunio*’s Commission, for all his Subjects to aid and assist him, whenever he should stand in need. Afterwards he took his Leave of the King, and that nothing might be remarked in his Behaviour, went also to the Queen, who was set at her Toilet, surrounded

ounded by a great Number of Ladies. She changed Colour, as soon as ever she saw him, so much had she to reproach herself withal; he saluted her respectfully, and asked her if she would honour him with her Commands, since he was just then going. These last Words put her into the utmost Consternation, while *Florida*, who knew not what the Queen had plotted against the Knight, remained like one Thunder-struck, and would willingly have had some private Discourse with him, but that he avoided it as much as possible: 'I beseech Heaven (said the Queen) that you may conquer, and return in Triumph.' 'Madam (replied the Knight, your Majesty honours me too much, and I am sensible, knows very well the Danger to which I shall be exposed; yet I have a great deal of Confidence, and perhaps am the only Person that entertains any Hopes on this Occasion.' The Queen understood very well what he meant, and, without Dispute, had returned him some Answer to this Reproach, had there not been so many Witnesses present.

The Knight afterwards went away, and ordered his seven notable Domestics to take horse, and follow him, because the Time was then come to make Proof of what they could do. They all expressed their Joy to serve him; and got every thing done in less than an Hour's Time, and went along with him, assuring him, that they would neglect nothing they could do to serve him; and when they were out in the Country, shewed their Address. *Trinquet* drank up the Lakes and Ponds, and caught delicate Fish for his Master's Dinner: *Light-foot* hunted down Venision, and caught Hares by the Ears; and for the good *Marksmen*, he neither gave Partridge nor Pheasant any Quarter; and whatever Game they killed, *Strongback* carried it. By this Means *Fortunio* had no Occasion to

draw his Purse-strings all his Journey, and might have had very good Diversion, if his Thoughts had been less employed on those he left behind him. The King's Merit was always in his Mind, and the Queen's Malice appeared so great, that he could not but detest her. Thus he travelled all the Way very thoughtful, till he was roused from his Musings by the Shrieks of poor Peasants half devoured by the Dragon. Some, that had escaped, he saw flying as fast as they could, who would not stop nor stay, which obliged him to ride after them to get Intelligence. After he had talked with them, and learnt that the Dragon was not far off, he asked them how they secured themselves from him. To which they answered, 'That as Water was very scarce in that Country, that they had none but what they preserved when it rained in Ponds; at which the Dragon, when he went his Rounds came to drink, making a terrible Noise and Roaring, which might be heard a League off; that then every body hid themselves, and shut their Doors and Windows.'

The Knight went into an Inn, not so much to rest himself, as to advise with his Horse: When every one was retired and gone to rest, he went into the Stable, and said, 'Comrade, how shall we conquer this Dragon?' To which the Horse replied, 'Sir, I will dream to Night, and give you an Account in the Morning.' Accordingly next Morning, when he came again, he said, 'Let *Fine Ear* listen whether the Dragon is nigh at hand, or not.' *Fine Ear* laid himself on the Ground, and heard the Dragon about seven Leagues off. When the Horse was informed of this, he said to *Fortunio*, 'Bid *Irinquet* go and drink up all the Water out of a large Pond, and *Strongback* carry Wine enough to fill it; then let there be dried Raisins prepared, and salted Meats set by it: Afterwards

‘wards order all the Inhabitants to keep their Houses, and likewise do you and your Attendants the same; the Dragon will not fail to go eat and drink, he will like the Wine, and you will see what will happen.’ No sooner had the Horse thus appointed what was to be done, but every one did what he was ordered: The Knight went to a House, whence he might see the Pond; and was no sooner within the doors but the Dragon came and drank a little: afterwards he eat some of that Repast prepared for him; and then drank so much, that he was quite drunk, insomuch that he could not stir. He was laid on one Side, with his Head hanging down, and his Eyes-shut. When *Fortunio* saw him in this Condition, he thought proper to lose no Time, but went out with his Sword in his Hand, and attacked him. The Dragon finding himself wounded on all Sides, would have got up, and fallen upon the Knight; but had not Strength, he had lost so much Blood. The Knight overjoyed that he had reduced him to this Extremity, called his Attendants to bind this Monster, that the King might have the Honour and Pleasure of putting an end to his Life, and that being so bound, he might be carried without Danger to the Capital City.

Fortunio marched at the Head of his little Troop, and when he was within some few Hours March of the Palace, he sent *Light-foot* to acquaint the King with the good News of his Success; which seemed almost incredible, till the Monster appeared bound fast upon a Machine fit for that Purpose. The King went to *Fortunio*, embraced him, and said, ‘The Gods have reserved this Victory for you; I am not sensible of half so much Joy to see this Monster in this Condition, as to see my dear Knight again.’ ‘Sir (replied he) your Majesty yourself may give the last Blow, I brought him hither on purpose that he might receive it at your Hand.’

At that the King drew his Sword, and killed this his most cruel Enemy, while all the People gave Shouts and Acclamations of Joy at Success so little expected. *Florida* who during his Absence, had not enjoyed many quiet Hours, was not long before she was informed of her charming Knight's Return, and ran to tell the Queen; who was so much surprized and confounded through Love and Hatred, that she could return no Answer to what her Favourite told her, but reproached herself a thousand Times for the ill Turn she had played him; but then again would have been better pleased to have heard of his Death, than to see him so indifferent: insomuch that she knew not whether she should be vexed or pleased at his Return to Court, where his Presence might disturb her Repose. The King, impatient to tell her the happy Success of so extraordinary an Adventure, went into her Chamber, leaning on the Knight, 'Here is the Man (said he) that has vanquished the Dragon, and has done me the greatest Service I could desire from the most faithful Subject. It was to you, Madam, that he first spoke of his Desire to fight that Monster, and I hope you will respect him for the Danger to which he exposed himself.' The Queen composing her Countenance, honoured *Fortunio* with a gracious Reception, and a thousand Praises found him much more lovely than when he went away, and gave him to understand how much her Heart was wounded, by looking so earnestly at him.

But not satisfied with explaining her Sentiments by her Eyes, one Day as she was a hunting with the King, she pretended to be out of Order, that she could not follow the Dogs: and turning herself towards the young Knight, who was just by her, said to him, 'You will do me the Pleasure to stay with me, for I have a mind to alight, and rest myself a little.' Then bidding those who attended

FAIRY TALES



Fortunio's Combat with the Dragon.

on her to go forwards, she and *Fortunio* alighted, and sat down by a Brook-side, where she remained some Time in a profound Silence, thinking on what she should say. Afterwards lifting up her Eyes, and fixing them on the Knight, she said, 'As good Intentions do not always shew themselves, I am afraid you have not penetrated into the Motives that engaged me to press the King to send you to fight the Dragon. I was assured by a Fore-Knowledge, that never deceives me, that you would behave yourself with Bravery, of which your Enemies spoke very indifferently, because you went not to the Army, that you lay under a Necessity of performing some such an illustrious Action as this to stop their Mouths. I should have acquainted you (continued she) with what they said on this Subject, or ought to have done it, but that I was persuaded your Resentment would be attended with some fatal Consequences, and that it would be better to silence your Enemies by your Intrepidity in Danger, than by an Authority that would shew more of the Favourite than the Soldier.' 'The Distance between us is so great, Madam (replied he modestly) that I am not worthy of this Explanation, nor the Care you took to hazard my Life for the Sake of my Honour. Heaven has protected me more than my Enemies wished for, and I shall esteem myself always happy to venture for the King, and your Service, a Life which is more indifferent to me than some People imagine.'

This respectful Reproach embarrassed the Queen, who understood very well what he meant; but she thought him too amiable to exasperate him by too severe a Reply. On the contrary she pretended to be of his Opinion; and told him again, how gloriously he had slain the Dragon. *Fortunio* had been so cautious, to let no Person Know that it was ow-

ing to the Assistance of his retinue, but boasted of his meeting that terrible Enemy barefaced, and that the Victory was gained entirely by his Courage. In the mean time the Queen, who thought not so much on what he was telling her, interrupted him, to ask him if he was satisfied how much she was interested in his Safety; and that Conversation had been carried farther, but he said, ‘Madam, the King is coming this Way, I hear the Horn, and will not your Majesty be pleased to mount again?’ ‘No (said she, with an Air of Rage) it is enough that you go.’ ‘The King, Madam (replied he) will blame me for leaving you alone, in a Place exposed to so many Dangers.’ I dispense with this your Care (added she in a haughty Tone) Go, your Presence is troublesome.’ At that the Knight made a low Bow, mounted his Horse, and rid out of Sight, very much concerned at the Consequences that might attend this new Resentment. Upon this he consulted his Horse: ‘Tell me, *Comrade* (said he) whether this Love-sick passionate Queen will find out another Monster for me?’ ‘No other beside herself (replied the Horse) but she is still more dangerous than the Dragon you have killed, and will exercise both your Patience and Virtue sufficiently.’ ‘Will she make me lose the King’s Favour (said he) for that is all I am afraid of.’ ‘I cannot tell you what will happen in relation to that (said *Comrade*) it is enough that I am always upon the Watch.’ There was no more said then, because the King appeared, and *Fortunio* went to him, and told him the Queen was indisposed, and had ordered him to stay with her. ‘I think (said the King smiling) you are very much in her Favour, and declare your Mind more freely to her than to me: I have not yet forgot your Request, to procure you leave to fight the Dragon.’ ‘Sir, (an-

swered

‘*swered the Knight*) I dare not pretend to clear myself from what you alledge against me: But I can assure your Majesty, I look upon your Favour and the Queen’s with a great deal of Deference; and was a Subject allowed to make his Sovereign his Confidant, I should do myself an infinite Pleasure to declare to you the Sentiments of my Heart. Here the King interrupted him, to ask where he had left the Queen, who all the time of their Discourse was complaining to *Florida* of *Fortunio’s* Indifference. ‘The Sight of him (cried she) is hateful to me; either he or I must leave the Court, for I cannot bear that such an ungrateful Wretch should shew me so much Disdain; What Man would not think himself happy to please so powerful a Queen? He is the only Person whom the Gods have reserved to disturb the Repose of my Life.’ *Florida* was in no wise displeased to see her Mistress so chagrined, but instead of appeasing her, rather aggravated her, by recalling to her Remembrance a thousand Circumstances, which she perhaps would not have taken notice of: Which increased her Rage, and made her think on a new Project to ruin the Poor Knight.

When the King came to her, he expressed his Concern for her Health; to which she said, ‘I must own I was very ill, but one cannot be long so, when *Fortunio’s* by, he is so merry, and his Jests are so diverting: But you must know, (continued she) he has desired me to ask another Favour of your Majesty.’ He insists with the utmost Confidence, that he shall succeed in one of the most rash Enterprizes imaginable.’ ‘What, (cried the King) would he fight with some new Dragon?’ With a great many at once (said she) and makes as if he was sure to conquer. I will tell you; in short, he boasts to make the Emperor restore to us all our Treasures, and do it with-

‘out an Army.’ What a Pity is this (replied the King) that this poor Boy should be guilty of so much Extravagance?’ ‘His Victory over the Dragon (added the Queen) has puffed him up; and what do you hazard, in giving him leave to expose himself again for your Service?’ ‘I hazard his Life, which is dear to me (replied the King) I should be very sorry to be the Occasion of his Death.’ To this the Queen answered, that his Desire was so great, that if he was refused, he would languish and die away. The King upon this looked melancholy, and said, ‘I cannot imagine who it is that fills his Head with these Chimeras; it is unknown what I endure to see him in this Condition.’ ‘Why the Matter is (replied the Queen) he has fought a Dragon, and been victorious, perhaps he may succeed as well in this; I have often a very just Foresight, and my Mind now tells me, that this Undertaking will not be unfortunate: Therefore, Brother, oppose not his Zeal.’ ‘Let him be called then, (said the King) and his Dangers be represented to him.’ That is the way to make him despair, (replied the Queen) he will believe you are against his going; and I can assure you he is not to be detained by any Consideration that regards himself; for I said all that can be thought on that Subject.’ ‘Well (cried the King) I consent.’ Upon this, the Queen was overjoyed, and called *Fortunio* in: ‘Go, Knight (said she) and thank the King; he has granted the Leave you so much desired, to go to the Emperor *Maapa*, and make him, by fair Means or Force, restore our Treasures: Make the same Dispatch, as when you went to fight the Dragon.’

Fortunio at first was surprized, but was soon sensible that this proceeded from the Queen’s Rage; however he felt a secret Pleasure, in being able to lay

lay down his Life for a Prince that was so dear to him : And without excusing himself from such an extraordinary Commission, kneeled on one Knee, and kissed the King's Hand, whose Heart at that instant relented. The Queen felt an inward Shame, to see with what respect he behaved himself though sent to meet a certain Death. ' Would to Heaven (said she to herself) he had any Regard for me ; how noble it is not to contradict what I have advanced, but rather to bear the ill Turn I have done him, than complain !' The King said little to the Knight, but mounted his Horse again ; and the Queen pretended all that Time to be ill went into her Chaise. *Fortunio* accompanied them to the End of the Forest, and afterwards returned back to have some Discourse with his Horse : ' My faithful *Comrade* (said he) 'tis done, I must die, the Queen has compleated that which I never expected from her.' ' My lovely Master (replied the Horse) fright not yourself, though I have not been present at what has passed, I know all ; the Embassy is not so terrible as you imagine.' ' You do not know (continued the Knight) that this Emperor is the most passionate of all Men ; and that if I propose that he restore what he has taken from the King my Master, he will return me no other Answer, than order a Stone to be tied about my Neck, that I may be thrown into a River.' ' I am not uninformed of his Violence (said *Comrade*) But that does not hinder you from taking your People along with you, and if we perish, it shall be one and all ; but I hope for better Success.'

The Knight returned Home somewhat comforted, where he gave the necessary Orders, and afterwards went to receive his Credentials. ' Tell the Emperor (said the King) that I remand back all my Subjects he has in Slavery, all my Soldiers

‘ that are Prisoners, all my Horses and other Goods
 ‘ and Treasure.’ ‘ What must I offer him for all
 ‘ this? (said *Fortunio*.) ‘ Nothing, answered the
 ‘ King, but my-Friendship.’ The young Amba-
 sador had no Occasion for a great Memory to keep
 these Instructions in his Mind: He went without
 seeing the Queen, at which she was very angry:
 But he had no Reason to regard that; for what
 could she do more in the Height of her Rage, than
 what she had accomplished in the greatest Trans-
 ports of Friendship? And a Tenderness of this
 Kind was to him the most formidable Thing in the
 World. Nay, her Confidant, who knew the whole
 Secret, was enraged against her Mistress, for striv-
 ing to sacrifice the Flower of all Knighthood. *For-*
tunio took whatever was necessary for his Journey
 out of his Turkey-Leather Trunk, and was not
 content to cloath himself magnificently, but his
 seven Servants also; and as they had all excellent
 Horses, and *Comrade* seemed rather to fly than run,
 they arrived soon at the Emperor’s Capital, which
 was no ways inferior to any City of Europe.

Fortunio was very much surprized to see a Town
 of such a large Extent. He demanded an Audience
 of the Emperor, and had it granted: But when he
 declared the Subject of his Embassy, though it was
 with a Grace that gave Force to his Arguments,
 the Emperor could not help smiling. ‘ Were you
 ‘ at the Head of five hundred thousand Men, (said
 ‘ he) one might hearken to you; whereas, I am
 ‘ told you have only seven.’ ‘ I never undertook,
 ‘ Sir (said *Fortunio*) to compel you by Force of
 ‘ Arms, but only by some Remonstrances.’ What-
 ‘ ever those be (added the Emperor, you shall ne-
 ‘ ver bring them to bear, unless you will do a
 ‘ Thing that is just now come into my Head, that
 ‘ is, to find a Man that can eat for his Breakfast as
 ‘ much hot Bread as serves this City for a whole
 ‘ Day.’

‘Day.’ The Knight, at this Proposition, seemed overjoyed, and as he spoke not presently, the Emperor burst out into a Laughter. ‘Sir (said *Fortunio*) I accept of your Proposition, and will bring To-morrow a Man, who shall not only eat all the new Bread, but also the stale: Order it to be brought out, and you shall have the Pleasure of seeing him lick up the very Crumbs.’ The Emperor said he consented; and all the Discourse of that Day ran upon the Folly of this Ambassador, whom *Matapa* swore he would put to Death, if he was not as good as his Word. When he returned back to the House where Ambassador’s were lodged, he called *Grugeon*, and told what had passed between him and the Emperor. ‘Never be uneasy, Master (said *Grugeon*) I will eat till they be tired first.’ However, notwithstanding this Assurance of *Grugeon*’s *Fortunio* could not help being under some Apprehensions, but forbid him from eating any Supper, that he might eat his Breakfast the better.

A Balcony was raised on purpose for the Emperor, and his Consort and Daughter, to see this Sight. *Fortunio* came with his little Train; and when he saw six great Mountains of Bread, he turned pale; which had a quite contrary Effect upon *Grugeon*, he being pleased therewith. The Emperor laughed and jested with all his Court at the Knight and his Retinue’s extravagant Undertaking, while *Grugeon* was impatient for the Signal. At last it was made by the Soundings of Trumpets, and Beat of Drum, and *Grugeon* fell upon one of the Heaps, and devoured it in less than a Quarter of an Hour, and after that all the rest. Never was greater Astonishment! Every Body thought it was a Piece of Witchcraft, or that their Eyes deceived them; which made them go to the Place where the Bread was piled up to be satisfied. *Fortunio*, who was infinitely well pleased with this good Success,

went

to the Emperor, and asked him if he would be pleased to be so good as his Word, to which the Emperor, enraged to be thus over-reached, replied, That it was too much to eat without drinking; therefore he, or some of his Train, must drink all the Water in the Aqueducts and Fountains that were in that City, and all the Wine in its Cellars. 'Sir,' said *Fortunio* you would put it out of my Power to obey your Commands; however, I will try, if I may flatter myself that you will restore to my Master what I have demanded.' 'It shall be done,' (said the Emperor) if you succeed in your Undertaking.' The Knight asked the Emperor, if he himself would be present; he answered, yes, he would, because so rare an Action deserved his Curiosity: And getting that Instant into his Chariot, carried him to a Fountain of seven Marble Lions, which vomited up as much Water as formed a large River. *Trinquet* made up to the Basen, and without so much as ever fetching his Breath, drank it up, and left the Fishes in the Mud and Sand. In like Manner he did by all the Aqueducts and Ponds belonging to the City. After this Experiment, the Emperor never doubted but he would drink the Wine as well as the Water: So that he, as well as the Owners, had no Inclination to try him: But *Trinquet* complained highly of that Injustice, alledging that he had as much right to the Wine as the Water; insomuch that the Emperor, that he might not be thought altogether covetous, consented to his Desires. After that *Fortunio*, taking his Opportunity, put him in mind of his Promise; which he being unwilling to perform put him out of Humour. He called his Council, and told them how much he was concerned, that he had promised this young Ambassador to return what he had taken from his Master; but withal, he thought the Conditions he agreed on were impracticable: Therefore he assembled

bled them, to know how he might avoid what was so much against his Interest and Inclination. The Princess his Daughter, who was a very beautiful Princess, having heard how much he was embarrassed, came to him, and said, ' Sir, as you know that ' none that ever ran with me, could ever boast of ' the Victory, if you think proper I will contend ' with him, and if he reaches first the Goal, you ' promise not to elude the Word you have given.'

The Emperor embraced his Daughter, approved of her Proposal, and the next Day, when *Fortunio* came to an Audience, said to him, ' I have one ' Thing more to inform you of, which is, that if ' you, or any of your Attendants, will run against ' the Princess, I swear by all the Elements, that if ' you or he gain the Race, I will give your Master all manner of Satisfaction.' *Fortunio* accepted the Challenge, and *Matapa* appointed the Time to be within two Hours, and accordingly sent to his Daughter, to bid her prepare herself against that Time for the Exercise, which was what she had been used to from her Cradle. She appeared at the Time in a long Walk of Orange-Trees above three Miles long, which was so carefully rolled and managed, that there was not a Stone so big as a Pea to be seen. She was dressed in a light Gown of Rose-coloured Taffety, embroidered in the Seams with Gold and Silver; her Hair, which was very fine, was tied behind her with a Ribbon; and fell carelessly on her Shoulders; her Shoes were made like Pumps, without Heels; she had on a Girdle of Jewels, to shew her Shape, which was delicate: In short she thus appeared like another *Atalanta*. Soon after *Fortunio* followed, attended by *Lightfoot* and his other Domesticks. The Emperor and the whole Court, were present, and seated along the Walk, when the Ambassador proposed *Lightfoot* to have the Honour to run with the Princess. He was furnished

furnished out of the miraculous Trunk, with a fine white *Holland* Habit, adorned with *Flanders* Lace, Silk Stockings of a Fire-colour, with a white Plume of Feathers in his Cap. In this Dress he appeared to have a good Mien, but the Princess made no Exceptions against him; but before she set out, she had Liquor brought, to make her more swift and strong. Our Racer demanded the same; the Princess said, it was too just a Request to be refused, and ordered that he might have some: But as he was not used to that Liquor, which was very strong, it got into his Head, and he lay down by an Orange-Tree, and fell fast asleep. In the mean time the Signal was given, and was repeated three Times. The Princess waited some Time, that *Lightfoot* might awake and come to himself; but thinking it a Matter of great Consequence to free her Father from his Promise, she set out with a charming Grace, and wonderful Swiftmess.

Fortunio was at the other End of the Walk, and knew nothing of what had happened, when he saw the Princess running by herself, and within half a Mile of the Goal. ‘O ye Powers! (cried he, speaking to his Horse) we are undone, I see nothing of *Lightfoot*.’ Sir (said *Comrade*) let *Fine-Ear* listen, he perhaps may inform you whereabouts he is.’ Thereupon *Fine-Ear* laid himself down, and though he was three Miles off, heard him snore; whereupon he told them, he had no Thoughts of coming, for that he was in as sound a Sleep as if he was in his Bed. ‘Alas! (cried *Fortunio* again) what shall we do?’ ‘O! (said *Comrade*) let the good *Marksmen* let fly an Arrow in the Tip of his Ear, to awake him.’ At that he took his Bow immediately, and hit him so nicely, that the Arrow went quite through his Ear; the Pain and Anguish of which awakened him, and when he opened his Eyes, he saw the Princess almost at the Goal, and
heard

heard great Shoutings and Acclamations of Joy. At first he was surprized, but he soon recovered what he had lost by sleeping : he seemed as if he had been carried by the Wind, and in short arrived first at the Goal, with the Arrow in his Ear : for he had not Time to pull it out. The Emperor was so much amazed at the extraordinary Things that had happened since the Arrival of the Ambassador, that he believed the Gods interested themselves in his Behalf, and that he could no longer defer the Performance of his Promise. He ordered the Ambassador to come to him, and said, ' I consent that you take along with you as much of your Master's Treasures as one Man can carry ; for I will never part with any more.' The Ambassador made a low Bow, and thanked his Majesty, and desired him to give orders that they might be delivered to him. *Matapa* accordingly spoke to his Treasurer, and afterwards went to his Palace of retreat, within some few Miles of the City. *Fortunio* and his Attendants went immediately and demanded Entrance to the Place where all the Treasure was kept. *Strong Back* presented himself, and by his Assistance the Ambassador carried off most of the Furniture that was in the Emperor's Palace ; as five hundred gigantic Statues of Gold, Coaches and Chariots, and all Manner of Conveniencies : And with these *Strongback* walked as nimbly as if he had not above a Pound Weight on his Back.

When the Ministers of State saw the Palace thus gutted, they made all the haste imaginable to acquaint the Emperor ; whose Amazement was not to be expressed, when they told him that one Man carried all : He cried out, he would not allow it ; and immediately ordered his Guards to mount, and pursue those Robbers of his Treasury. And though *Fortunio* was then above ten Miles off, *Fine Ear* told him, that he heard a great Body of Horse coming
after

after them with full Speed: And the good *Markfman*, whose Sight was excellent, saw them, just as they themselves came to the River-Side. *Fortunio* said to *Trinquet*, 'As we have no Boats, you must 'drink up this Water, that we may pass it.' Which *Trinquet* readily performed; and *Fortunio* was for making all possible Haste to get away, when his Horse bid him not be uneasy, but let the enemy approach. Soon after, they appeared on the Banks of the River, and knowing where the Fishermens Boats lay, embarked immediately. When the *Boisterer* began to swell his Cheeks, and with a sudden Blast over-set the Boats, so that not one of that Detachment escaped. This happy Success puffed them up with so great Expectation, that every one began to think of the Recompence he deserved, and were for making themselves Masters of all the Riches they were carrying with them; whereupon a great Dispute arose among them: *Lighfoot* said, 'they 'had got nothing if he had not won the Race.' 'Well (said *Fine-Ear*) if I had not heard you snore, 'where had you been then?' 'And who would 'have awakened you, if I had not (added the 'Markfman?') 'Well (said *Strongback*) I cannot 'but admire you for your Disputes; sure none 'dare pretend to lay so good a Claim as myself, 'since I carried all, and, without my Assistance, 'you would not have been able to have partaken of 'them.' 'Say rather without mine (interrupted 'Trinquet) since you were in a bad Plight, if I 'had not drank your Way.' 'Nay, and you were 'equally in the same Danger (said the *Boisterer*) 'had I not over-set the Boats. 'Hitherto (interrupted *Grugeron*) I have held my Peace, but I 'cannot forbear representing to you, that I opened 'the Scene to all these Events; for if I had left 'one Crust of Bread, all had been lost.

'Friends (said *Fortunio*, with an Air of Command)

mand) you have all done Wonders ; but we ought to leave it to the King to recompence our Services ; for I should be sorry to be rewarded by any other besides him. Let us all trust to his Generosity, he sent us to fetch his Riches, and not to rob him of them ; which Thought is so shameful that in my Opinion, it ought to be smothered : For my own Part, I will do so well by you, that you shall have no Reason to repine, should it be possible for the King to neglect you.'

The seven gifted Men penetrated with this Remonstrance of their Master, threw themselves at his Feet, and promised that his Will should be theirs. After all this, the lovely *Fortunio* found himself, as he drew nigh to the City, agitated with a thousand different Troubles ; the Joy that he had done the King such considerable Services, for whom he had so great an Attachment, and the Hope to see him again, and be favourably received by him, flattered him most agreeably. On the other Hand the Fear of enraging the Queen, and being persecuted again by her and *Florida*, put him into a heavy Concern. In short, he arrived at the Town, where the People, overjoyed to see so much Riches and Treasure, followed him to the Palace with great Acclamations of Joy. The King, who could scarcely believe such extraordinary News, ran to acquaint the Queen with it, who was at first struck on a Heap, but recovering herself afterwards, said, ' The Gods protect him, therefore I am not surprized he should succeed in what he undertakes. And just as she made an end of these Words, she saw him enter the Room. He informed their Majesties of what he had done, and added, that the Treasures were left in the Park, no other Place being large enough to hold them : And we must easily believe the King expressed a great Friendship for so loving and faithful a Subject.

The

The Knight's Presence, and the Advantages of his good Fortune, opened again and dilated those Wounds in the Queen's Heart which were hardly closed up: She thought him more charming than ever, and as soon as she was at Liberty to talk with *Florida*, she renewed her Complaints. ' You know (said she) what I have done to ruin him, which I thought was the only Means to forget him, yet his unparalleled good Fortune brings him safe Home again: And whatever Reasons I have to despise a Man so much inferior to me, and who has repaid my Sentiments with the blackest Ingratitude, I cannot forbear loving him, and am resolved to marry him privately.' ' Marry him, Madam! (cried *Florida*) it is impossible; certainly my Ears fail me.' ' No (replied the Queen) you know my Intention, and must second me in it. I charge you to bring *Fortunio* this Night into my Closet; I will myself declare to him the Love I have for him.' *Florida* in Despair to be made the Instrument of her Mistress's Marriage with her Lover, forgot nothing she could say to dissuade the Queen from seeing him. She represented that the King would be angry, should it be found out, and perhaps might put the Knight to Death, or at least would condemn him to perpetual Imprisonment, where she would never have the Sight of him again: But all her Eloquence was in vain; she saw the Queen began to be in a Passion, and therefore was obliged to obey her. She found *Fortunio* in the Gallery of the Palace, ranging in order the golden Statues he brought from the Emperor *Ma pa*. She went to him, and told him her Message from the Queen, which made him tremble, and cause *Florida* no small Trouble. ' O Heavens! (said she) how much I pity you; why could not that Princess's Heart escape you? 'Alas! I know one not half so dangerous, that dares not explain itself.' The Knight

Knight would not engage in this new Declaration ; too much was he chagrin'd already, but left her, and as he had no Desire to please the Queen, dressed himself but indifferently, that she might not think he strove to set himself off ; but if he could throw off his Jewels and embroideries, he could not do the same by his natural Charms. The Queen, for her Part, did what she could to heighten the Lustre of hers by an extraordinary fine Dress, and observed with Pleasure that *Fortunio* seemed surprized, ' Appearances (said she) are sometimes so deceitful, that I was willing to justify myself concerning what you have thought without doubt of my Conduct, when I engaged the King to send you to the Emperor, it seemed in all Appearance as if I designed to sacrifice you ; but depend upon it, good Knight, I knew what would happen, and had no other Views than your immortal Honour.' ' Madam (said he) you are too much above me to need any Explanation ; I enter not into the Motives that engaged you ; it is enough for me that I obey the King my Sovereign.' ' You shew too much Indifference (added she) for the Declaration I make you of my Sentiments ; but it is Time I convince you of my Bounty.' Come, *Fortunio*, receive my Hand as the Pledge of my Faith.'

The poor Knight, quite Thunder-struck, was twenty Times going to acquaint the Queen with his Sex, but durst not ; and answering those Tokens of Friendship with great Coldness, used a great many Arguments upon the King's Anger, when he should know a Subject durst be so bold as to contract, in his Court, so important a Marriage without his Consent. After the Queen had endeavoured, though in vain, to remove the Obstacles which he seemed to fear, she all on a sudden assumed the Countenance and Voice of a Fury, loaded him

him with Menaces and Wrongs, and fought and scratched him; after that, turning her Rage upon herself, she tore off her Hair, claw'd her Face and Neck till she was all in Gore-blood, rent her Veil and Head-dress all in Pieces, and then called in her Guards, ordering them to carry the Wretch, as she called him, to some Dungeon and in the mean time ran herself to the King to demand Justice against that young Monster: Telling him that he had a long Time the Boldness to declare his Passion, and that in hopes that Absence and her Severities might have cured him, she had let no Opportunity slip, as he might well observe, to have him removed out of the Way; but that he was one that nothing could change: That he himself was a Witness to what Extremities his Passion had brought him, that she would have him prosecuted with all Rigour; and that if he refused her that Justice, she should be obliged to stand upon her own Guard for the future.

The Manner in which she spoke, amazed the King, he knew her to be a Woman of a most violent Temper, and that withal she had a great Power, and could raise great Distractions in the Kingdom. *Fortunio's* Boldness deserved an exemplary Punishment; what was passed was publickly known to the whole World, and it was his Duty to revenge his Sister's Affront: But alas! on whom was his Fury to light? On a Knight who had exposed his Life to the greatest Dangers, to whom he owed his Quiet and all his Treasures, and one, besides, for whom he had a particular Value and Love. He would have almost lost his own Life to save this dear Favourite. He represented to the Queen the Services he had done both him and the State, his Youth, and whatever might induce her to forgive him; but she would give no ear to what he said, but demanded his Life. The King seeing he could not possibly avoid his being tried, appointed Judges, that he thought to be
the

the most mild and susceptible of Tenderness, who might put the most favourable Construction upon the Letter of the Law : But he was mistaken in his Conjectures ; the Judges were for establishing their Reputation at this poor unhappy Knight's Expence : and as it was an Affair that would make a great Noise in the World, they armed themselves with the utmost Rigour, and condemned *Fortunio* without hearing him plead for himself. His Sentence was to receive three Stabs in the Heart, as the Heart, was the principal Part concerned.

The King dreaded this Sentence as much as if it was to have been pronounced against himself ; he banished all the Judges, but could not save his beloved *Fortunio*, while the Queen triumphed in the Punishment he was to suffer. The King made use of fresh Arguments, which only exasperated her the more. To be short, the Day appointed for this horrid Execution came : The Knight was brought out of the Prison where he had been kept from the Speech of all Persons, not knowing the Crime he was accused of, but imagining that it was some new Persecution, which his Indifference for the Queen had brought upon him ; yet what troubled him the most was, he thought the King seconded that Princess in what she did. In the mean time *Florida*, inconsolable for the Condition to which her Lover was reduced, took a Resolution of the utmost Violence, which was to Poison both the Queen and herself, if *Fortunio* was to suffer Death so unjustly. As soon as she knew the Sentence, Despair possessed her Soul, and she thought of nothing but the Execution of her Designs ; but it happened that the Poison was not prepared so strong as she intended it : Inasmuch, that though she had given it the Queen, she felt not presently the Effects of it, but had the lovely Knight brought to the great Space before the Palace, that she might have the Satisfaction

faction of seeing him die. When the Executioners had taken him out of the Dungeon where he lay, and brought him like a tender Lamb going to the Slaughter; the first Object that his Eyes beheld when he came upon the Scaffold, was the Queen, who thought she could not be too nigh, being desirous to have his Blood spurt on her. But, alas! the poor King shut himself up in his Closet, that he might with more Freedom bewail the Fate of his dear Favourite.

But when they had bound *Fortunio*, and come to open his Breast; how great was the Surprize of that numerous Assembly, when they saw the white Breasts of a lovely Maid, and knew that she was an innocent Damsel unjustly accused! The Queen was in so great a Confusion, that the Poison began to work, and threw her into strong Convulsions; out of which she never recovered but to express her bitter Regret. In the mean time the People, who loved *Fortunio*, set her at Liberty: and the News was presently carried to the King, who had abandoned himself to Melancholy. At that Instant Joy took place; he ran to the Palace, and was charmed to see the new Metamorphosis of his dear *Fortunio*: However, the last Sighs and Groans of the Queen suspended in some measure his Transports; but when he came to reflect upon her Malice, he was not sorry. He resolved to marry this his young Heroine, to repay with a Crown his great Obligations to her; and declared his Intentions to her, which we may easily believe compleated the Height of her Desires, which were not so much to be a Queen, as to enjoy the Person of a Prince for whom she had always entertained a most tender Affection. The Day of celebrating the Marriage was fixed; our young Knight laid aside her Man's Habit, and assumed that of her own Sex, in which she appeared a thousand times more beautiful. She consulted

consulted her Horse what Adventures should happen to her for the future ; but as he could promise none more agreeable, she in gratitude for the great Services he had done her, built him a Stable paved with Ebony and Ivory, and instead of being littered with Straw, he lay always on Mats of Sattin : and for her seven Attendants, they were all rewarded according to their Services.

After all this was done, News was brought to our young Queen that *Comrade* was not to be found, which was no less Trouble to the King, who adored her, than to herself. She made Enquiry for three Days, all to no purpose, and on the fourth she arose with the Morning, and went into the Garden, which she crossed, and so into a thick Wood, and thence into a large Meadow, calling out, '*Comrade ! my dear Comrade ! where art thou ? what, do you forsake me ! I have occasion for thy Advice.*' And as she was talking after this Manner, she saw all on a sudden another Sun arising in the West, which made her stand to admire that Prodigy ; but her Amazement still increased to see it approach her nigher, and especially when she knew her Horse again covered with Jewels, and prancing before a Chariot of Pearls and Topazes, drawn by four and twenty Sheep that were covered with Gold Fringe instead of Wool: Their Harness was crimson Sattin, buckled on with Emeralds, their Horns were adorned with Carbuncles. The new Queen knew the Fairy her Protectress in the Chariot, and her Father and two Sisters, who cried out clapping their Hands, and making Professions of Friendship, that they were come to her Wedding. Their Sister, for her Part, thought she should have expired with Joy at seeing them again: she neither knew what she said or did: But at last recovering herself, she got into the Chariot, and returned with this pompous Equipage to the Palace ; where every

Thing was prepared for celebrating the most magnificent Feast that ever was made in that Kingdom. Thus the enamoured King united himself to his fair Deliverer, and afforded us this charming Adventure, which has been handed down from one Age to another.

T H E

S T O R Y

O F

P E R F E C T L O V E.

IN one of those agreeable Countries that depend on the Empire of the Fairies, there reigned the formidable *Danamo*, who was as knowing in her Art, as cruel in her Actions, and boasted of the Honour of being descended from the celebrated *Calipso*, whose Charms had the Glory and Power of staying the famous *Ulysses*, and triumphing over the Prudence of the Conquerors of *Troy*.

She

She was lusty, had a wild Look, and her Pride made her with some Difficulty submit to the hard Laws of Matrimony; for Love was not able to reach her Heart: But the Design of uniting a flourishing Kingdom to that she was Queen of, and another she had usurped, made her consent to marry an old neighbouring King, who died some few Years after their Marriage, and left the Fairy a Daughter called *Axira*, who was very ugly; but appeared not so in the Eye of *Danamo*, who thought her charming, perhaps because like herself. She was to be the Queen of three Kingdoms, which Circumstance qualified all her Defects, and caused her to be asked in Marriage by the most powerful Princes of the neighbouring Countries.

This, together with the blind Fondness of *Danamo*, rendered her Vanity insupportable, since she was desired with an Ardour which she did in no wise deserve. But as *Danamo* thought of nothing but rendering the Princess's Happiness compleat, she brought up in her Palace a young Prince, her Brother's Son, who was called *Parcinus*: He had a noble Air, a delicate Shape, a fine Head of Hair, so admirably white, that Love himself might have been jealous of his Power; for that God never had golden Shafts more sure of triumphing over Hearts without Resistance, than the Eyes of *Parcinus*. He did every thing well, danced and sung extraordinary fine, and gained all the Prizes at Tournaments, whenever he contended for them.

This young Prince was the Delight of the Court; and *Danamo*, who had her Designs, was not against the Respect and value they shewed him. The King, his Father, was the Fairy's Brother, whom she declared War against without any Pretence whatsoever. This King fought courageously at the Head of his Troops; but what could an Army do against so powerful a Fairy as *Danamo*? who suffering the

Victory not to balance long after her Brother's Death, who was killed in the Action, with one Stroke of her Wand dispersed her Enemies, and became Mistress of the Kingdom.

Parcinus was then an Infant in Arms; they brought him to *Danamo*; for it would have been in vain to have concealed him from a Fairy: He had then such engaging Smiles, that they won all Hearts; and *Danamo* caressing him, in few Days after carried him home with her to her own Kingdom.

The Prince was about eighteen Years old, when the Fairy willing to execute what she had so long designed, resolved to marry him with her Daughter; and not doubting but the Prince who was born one, but by his Misfortunes made a Subject, would be overjoyed to become one Day a Sovereign of three Empires, sent for the Princess, and discovered to her the Choice she had made.

The Princess hearkened to this Discourse with an Emotion that made the Fairy think that this Resolution in favour of *Parcinus*, displeased her Daughter. 'I see (said she to her, observing her Disorder increase) that your Ambition carries you so far, that you would add to your Empire the Dominions of one of these Kings, who have demanded you so often. But what Kings may not *Parcinus* overcome? his Courage is beyond every Thing: the Subjects of a Prince so accomplished, may some time revolt in his Favour; and by giving you to him, I make sure of the Possession of his Kingdom. And for his Person, we need not speak of that; you know the proudest Beauties are not able to resist his Charms.'

The Princess casting herself suddenly at the Feet of the Fairy, interrupted her Discourse, and confessed to her, that her Heart had not had the Power to withstand that young Victor, so famous for his

Conquest:

PERFECT LOVE.

Conquest : ' But (added she, blushing) I have given
' the insensible *Parcinus* a thousand Marks of my
' Tenderness, which he received with a Coldness
' that makes me despair.' It was because he durst
' not raise his Thoughts up to you (replied the proud
' Fairy) he was without doubt afraid of displeasing
' me ; I know his Respect.'

This flattering Opinion was too agreeable to the
Princess's Inclination and Vanity, for her not to be
persuaded to it. In short, the Fairy sent for *Par-*
cinus, who came to her in a magnificent Chariot,
where she, and the Princess her Daughter, waited
for him ; when she said to him, as soon as she saw
him, ' Call all your Courage to your Aid : I sent
' for you not to continue your Misfortune, but for
' your Good : Reign, *Parcinus* : and to compleat
' your Happiness, reign by marrying my Daughter.'
' I, Madam ! (cried the young Prince in an Ama-
' zement, wherein it was easy to perceive his Joy
' had not the greatest Share) I marry the Princess,
' (continued he, falling back some Steps) alas !
' what God concerns himself in my Fate, not to
' leave it to him alone from whom I ask Assis-
' tance.'

These Words were pronounced by the Prince
with an Heat which his Heart had too great a Share
in to be withstood by his Reason. The Fairy
thought that this unlooked-for Happiness had put
him beside himself ; but the Princess loved, and
Love makes Lovers more penetrating than Wisdom
itself. ' What God, *Parcinus* (said she to him with
' Disorder) do you so tenderly implore the Assistance
' of ; I know too well I have no Share in the Vows
' you offer up to him.' The young Prince, who
had had Time to recover his first Surprise, and
who knew he had been guilty of an Imprudence
in what he had said, summoned all his Wit to the
Aid of his Heart, and answered the Princess more

gallantly than she hoped for; and thanked the Fairy with an Air of Grandeur, that shewed him not only worthy of the Empire offered him, but that of the whole World.

Danamo, and her proud Daughter, who were both satisfied with this Discourse, settled all things before they went out of the Closet: The Fairy deferred the Day of the Nuptials, only to give the Court Time to prepare themselves on so great an Occasion. After this, the News of *Parcinus's* Marriage with *Azira*, was spread all about the Court; and the Courtiers came in Crouds to congratulate the Prince.

Parcinus received all their Compliments with an Air of Coldness, which very much surprized his new Subjects, that he should appear chagrined and out of Humour: All the rest of the Day he was perplexed with the Congratulations of the whole Court, and the continual Declarations of *Azira's* Passion.

What a Condition was the young Prince in, who was seized with a lively Grief? The Day seem'd to him a thousand times longer than ordinary. The impatient *Parcinus* longed for Night, which at last came; when with Haste he left that Place where he had suffered so much, and went to his own Apartment; and after having sent all his Attendants away, opened a Door that went into the Gardens of the Palace, which he crossed, followed only by a young Slave.

A fine, but small River ran at the End of these Gardens, and separated the Fairy's Palace from a Castle flanked with four Towers, and surrounded with a deep Ditch that was filled by the River: Thither flew *Parcinus's* Wishes and Desires.

A Wonder was shut up in it? which Treasure, *Danamo* had carefully guarded. It was a young Princess, her Sister's Daughter, who when she died left

left her to the Care of the Fairy ; her Beauty worthy of the Admiration of the whole World, appearing too dangerous for *Danamo* to permit her to be seen nigh *Azira*. Sometimes the charming *Irolita*, which was her Name, was suffered to come to the Palace to see the Fairy, and the Princess her Daughter ; but was never allowed to appear in public : Yet her Charms though concealed, were not unknown to the World.

The Prince *Parcinus* saw her with the Princess *Azira*, and adored her from that very Moment. Their nearness of Blood gave this young Prince no Privilege with *Irolita* ; for after she was grown up, the merciless *Danamo* permitted none to see her.

In the mean time, *Parcinus* burnt with a raging Flame, which the Charms of *Irolita* had kindled : She was about fourteen Years old ; her Beauty was perfect, her Hair of a fine brown, her Complexion blooming as the Spring ; her Mouth delicate, her Teeth admirably white and even ; and her Smiles engaging, her Eyes were of a fine hazzle Colour, and piercing, and her Looks seemed to speak a thousand Things her young Heart as yet knew nothing of.

She had been brought up in great Solitude, nigh the Fairy's Palace, in the Castle where she lived ; but saw no more of the World than if she had been in a Desert. *Danamo's* Orders were so exactly obeyed, that the fair *Irolita* passed her Days only among those Women appointed her, whose Number was very small ; but yet as many as were necessary in so lonely and retired a Court ; However, Fame, which regarded not *Danamo*, published so many Wonders of this young Princess, that Persons at the greatest Distance from the Court, offered themselves to be with the young *Irolita*. And her Presence belied not what Fame had reported, since they always found her worthy of their Admiration.

A Governante of great Wit and Knowledge, formerly attached to the Princess her Mother, lived with her, and often groaned under the Rigours of *Danamo* toward the charming *Irolita*: She was called *Mana*; and her desire of setting the Princess at liberty and restoring her to her Right and Dignity, made her yield to *Parcinus's* Love. It was then three Years since he was first introduced into the Castle in the Habit of a Slave; at which Time he found her in the Garden, and discovered to her his Passion; and as she was then but a Child, she loved *Parcinus* only as a Brother. *Mana*, who was never absent long from her, surprized the young Prince in the Garden one Day, when he acquainted her with his Love for the Princess, and the Design he had formed to lose his Life, or restore her Liberty; and seeking, by shewing himself to his Subjects, a glorious Revenge on *Danamo*, and placing *Irolita* on the Throne. As the rising Merit of *Parcinus* was capable of rendering the most difficult Projects credible, and was the only Means to deliver *Irolita*, *Mana* suffered him to come sometimes to the Castle when it was Night; but never let him see the Princess, except in her Presence. He, with his tender Discourse, and his constant Sedulities, endeavoured to inspire in her as violent a Passion as his own. Thus employed for three Years, he went almost every Night to the Castle, and spent all the Days in nothing but thinking of the Princess. But to return to where we left him crossing the Gardens, followed by a Slave, and pierced with Grief at the Resolutions of the Fairy: When he came to the River-side, a gilded Boat which *Azira* sometimes took the Air in, that was fastened to the Bank, served to carry this amorous Prince over. The Slave rowed, and as soon as *Parcinus* had got up a silken Ladder, that was thrown out from off a little Terrass, that fronted the

the

the Castle, the faithful Slave rowed the Boat back again, where he waited for a Signal he made him, which was to shew him a lighted Flambeau from off the Terrass. That Night the Prince took his usual Tour ; the silken Ladder was let down, and he entered without any Obstacle the young *Irolita's* Chamber, whom he found laid on the Bed all in Tears : But the Beauty that appeared in that melancholy Posture, had an extraordinary Effect on the Prince !

‘ What ails my Princess ? (said he, falling on his Knees by the bedside whereon she lay ? what could cause these precious Tears ? Alas ! (continued he sighing) have I yet new Misfortunes to hear ?’ The Tears and Sighs of these young Lovers were intermixed, and they were forced to vent their Passion, before they could tell the Cause of their Grief. At length the young Prince desired *Irolita* to tell him what new Severity the Fairy had used to her. ‘ She will marry *Azira* (answered the beautiful *Irolita* blushing) which of all her Cruelties, is the most painful to me.’ ‘ O my dear Princess (cried the Prince) you fear lest I should marry *Azira* ; my Fate is a thousand Times more kind than I thought it.’ ‘ Can you praise Fate, (replied the young *Irolita*, languishingly) when it is ready to separate us ? I cannot express the Torments, the Dread of that makes me feel. O ! *Parcinus*, you are in the right, the Love of a Lover, and that of a Brother is quite different.’ The amorous Prince thought to thank his Fortune ; he never till then knew the Love the young *Irolita* had for him : and, in short, could no longer doubt of the good Fortune of having inspired such tender Sentiments into the Princess. This Happiness, which he did not expect, roused up all his Hopes. ‘ No (cried he in a Transport) I despair not now of overcoming our Misfortunes, since I am assured

‘ of your Tenderneſs. Let us fly, my Princeſs, let us avoid the Rage of *Danamo*, and her hateful Daughter; let us not truſt to ſo fatal an Abode; Love alone will make us happy.’ ‘ Should I go away with you (replied the Princeſs with Surprize) what would the World ſay of my Flight?’ ‘ Lay aſide theſe vain Reflections, (ſaid *Irolita* interrupted the impatient) *Parcinus*; every Circumſtance urges us to leave this Place; let us go——’ ‘ But where will you go! (replied the prudent Mana, who was always with them, and who, leſs engaged than thoſe young Lovers, foreſaw all the Difficulties in their Flight) ‘ I will give you an Account of my Deſign (replied the Prince) but how did you hear ſo ſoon the News from the Fairy’s Court?’ ‘ A Relation of mine (answered Mana) writ to me as ſoon as it was whiſpered about the Palace, and I thought it my Duty to inform the Princeſs of it.’ ‘ And what have I endured ſince?’ (replied the lovely *Irolita*) No, *Parcinus*, I cannot live without you.’ The young Prince, tranſported with Love, and charmed with theſe Words, kiſſed *Irolita*’s Hand with an Ardour and Tenderneſs, that had all the Thanks of a firſt and moſt agreeable Favour. Day began to appear, and informed *Parcinus* too ſoon, that it was Time he retired, when he aſſured the Princeſs he would come again the next Night, and impart to her his Project: He got to the Boat and Slave again, and retired to his Apartment. He was ſo overjoyed with the Pleaſure of being beloved by the fair *Irolita*, and agitated by the Difficulties he foreſaw they ſhould meet with in their Flight, that Sleep could not calm that Uneaſineſs, nor make him forget a Moment of his Happineſs.

It was hardly Morning, when a Dwarf entered his Chamber, and preſented him with a fine Scarf from the Princeſs *Azira*, who by a Billet more tender

der than he wished for, desired him to wear from that Day that Scarf. He sent an Answer, which very much confounded him; but he was obliged to it, to deliver *Irolita*, and to constrain himself for her Liberty. When he had sent *Axira's* Dwarf away, a Giant came from *Danamo*, and presented him with a Sabre of extraordinary Beauty, the Handle of which was of one single Stone, more beautiful than a Diamond, and which gave a great Light in the Night; on this Sabre were engraved these Words:

For the Hand of a Conqueror.

Parcinus was mightily pleased with the Fairy's Present, and went and thanked her with that and the Scarf on. The Tenderness of *Irolita* suspended all Disquiets; she had raised in his Heart that sweet and perfect Satisfaction successful Love feels; a pleasant Air appeared in all his Actions, which *Axira* attributed to her Charms, and the Fairy to *Parcinus's* Ambition: The Day was spent in Pleasures and Diversion, which in no wise diminished the insupportable Length *Parcinus* thought it.

In the Evening they took the Air in the Gardens of the Palace, and on the same River so well known to the Prince, who, in going in the Boat, felt a sensible Concern, to see what Difference there was between the Pleasures it used to give him, and the cruel Torment he then endured. *Parcinus* could not forbear looking often at the Habitation of the charming *Irolita*, who never appeared when the Fairy or *Axira* were on the Water. That Princess, who watched all the Actions of the Prince, observed that his Eyes were often turned towards the Castle.

‘What do you look at, Prince?’ (said she) In the
 ‘midst of the Honours done you, is *Irolita's* Prison
 ‘worthy your Regard?’ ‘Yes, Madam (replied the

‘ the Prince very Imprudently) I am sensible of
 ‘ the Sufferings of those who deserve them not.’
 ‘ You are too compassionate (answered *Azira* dis-
 ‘ dainfully) but to ease you of your Pain, I can
 ‘ tell you *Irolita* will not be long a Prisoner.’ And
 ‘ what will become of her (replied the young Prince
 ‘ short) ‘ The Queen will marry her in five Days
 ‘ to the Prince Brutus (returned *Azira* :) he is of
 ‘ our Blood you know, and according to the In-
 ‘ tentions of the Queen, he will the next Day after
 ‘ their marriage carry *Irolita* into a Fortrefs, from
 ‘ whence she will never return to Court.’ ‘ What!
 ‘ (said the Prince, in an extraordinary Disorder)
 ‘ will the Queen give that beautiful Princess to so
 ‘ hideous a Prince, whose ill Qualities exceed his
 ‘ Deformity? What cruelty is this!’ This last
 Word came from him against his Will, but he could
 no longer conceal his Resentment. ‘ I thought that
 ‘ you, of all People, *Parcinus* (answered the Prin-
 ‘ cefs haughtily) should not complain of *Danamo*’s
 ‘ Cruelties.’ This Conversation, without doubt,
 had been pushed too far for the young Prince,
 whose Business it was to dissemble, if the Attend-
 ants of *Azira* had not come up, and the Fairy, ap-
 peared on the River-side. *Azira* returned to the
 Fairy, and *Parcinus* coming out of the Boat, feigned
 to be sick, that he might have the more Liberty to
 go and complain, without any Witness, of his new
 Misfortunes.

The Fairy, and above all *Azira*, shewed a great
 Uneasiness for his being ill. He retired, accusing
 Fate a thousand Times for the Misfortunes that
 threatened the charming *Irolita*, abandoning him-
 self to all his Grief and Tendernefs; but beginning
 at length to recover those Disorders faithful Lovers
 are so subject to, he writ in the most moving Ex-
 pressions his Love could dictate, to one of his Aunts,
 whose name was *Favourable*; who was a Fairy as
 well

well as *Danamo*, but one who took as much Pleasure in comforting and assisting the Unfortunate, as *Danamo* did in making them so. He told her to what a cruel Condition his Love and Fortune had reduced him; and not daring to leave *Danamo's* Court without discovering his Designs, he lent his faithful Slave with it.

When every body was retired, he left his Apartment as usual, and crossing the Gardens alone, went into the Boat, without knowing whether he could row or not; but what will not Love teach us? He rowed as well as the most expert Seaman, and got into the Castle, where he was very much surprized, to find *Mana* only, and she all in Tears, in the Princess's Chamber. 'What is the Matter with you, *Mana* (said the Prince in haste) and where is my dear *Irolita*?' 'Alas! Sir, (said *Mana*) she is not here, a Troop of the Queens Guards, and some Women, carried her away from this Castle three or four Hours ago.' *Parcinus* heard not the End of these Words, but swooned away as soon as he understood the Princess was gone. *Mana* took a great deal of Pains to bring him to himself again, which was no sooner done, but falling suddenly into a Passion, he drew a little Dagger he wore in his Girdle, and had pierced his Heart, had not the wise *Mana*, holding his Arm, and falling on her Knees, said 'What, Sir, will you forsake *Irolita*; Live to deliver her from *Danamo's* Rage. Alas! without you, where will she find Succours against the Cruelty of the Fairy?' These Words suspended the unhappy Prince's Despair: 'Alas! (replied he shedding Tears, which all his Courage could not restrain) where is my Princess? Yes, *Mana*, I will live to have the sad Satisfaction of dying for her, and expiring in revenging her of her Enemies.' After these Words, *Mana* begged of him to leave that dismal Place, to avoid fresh Misfortunes.

fortunes. 'Go, Prince (said she) how know we
 ' but the Fairy has somebody here to give her an
 ' Account of what passes? Take care of a Life so
 ' dear to a Princess you adore.' After this Advice,
 the Prince went away, and returned to his own
 Apartment with all the Grief so unhappy and tender
 a Passion could inspire. He passed the Night on a
 Couch he threw himself on when he went in, where
 Day surprized him; which had appeared some
 Hours, when he heard a noise at his Chamber-door.
 He ran with that eager Impatience we generally ex-
 press, when we expect News, wherein our Hearts
 are so much concerned; and found that his People
 had brought a Man who wanted to speak with him
 in haste, and whom he knew to be one of *Mana's*
 Relations: He gave *Parcinus* a Letter, who went
 into his Closet to hide the Trouble it might give
 him; where he opened it, and found these Words:

M A N A;

To the greatest Prince in the World.

' **B**E assured, Sir, our Princess is in Safety; if
 ' that Expression may be allowed, while in the
 ' Power of her Enemy; she has asked *Danamo* for
 ' me, who has suffered me to be with her: There
 ' is a Guard in the Palace. Yesternight the Queen
 ' sent for her into her Closet, and ordered her
 ' proudly, to look on the Prince *Bruus*, as one
 ' that was to be her Husband in a few Days, and
 ' presented to her that Prince, so unworthy of being
 ' your Rival. The Princess was so much afflicted,
 ' that she made her no answer, but by Tears, which
 ' are not yet dried up. You, Sir, must find out
 ' Means, if possible, to assist her against such pres-
 ' sing Misfortunes.'

At the bottom of the Letter these Words were
 writ blotted, and with a trembling Hand.

' HOW

‘ **H**OW much I pity you my dear Prince! your
 ‘ Calamities are more grievous to me than
 ‘ my own: I spare your Tenderness the Recital of
 ‘ what I have endured since Yesterday; why should
 ‘ I trouble the Repose of your Life? Alas! with-
 ‘ out me you might have been happy.

What Joy and Grief did the Prince feel? What Kisses he gave this Invaluable Token of the divine *Irolita's* Love? He was so much beside himself, that he had much ado to return a suitable Answer; he thanked the prudent *Mana*, informed the Princess of the Assistance he expected from the Fairy *Favourable*, and said a thousand Things on his Grief and Love: afterwards he gave the Letter to *Mana's* Relation, and with it a Present of fine Jewels of an inestimable Value, to recompence him for the Pleasure he had done him. He was scarcely gone, when the Queen and the Princess *Azira* sent to know how the Prince did. It was easy to know, by his Looks, that he was not well; they pressed him to go to Bed, which he agreed to, thinking he should be less constrained than if he went to the Fairy.

After Dinner the Queen went herself to see him, and spoke to him of *Irolita's* Marriage with the Prince *Brytus* as a Thing resolved on. *Parcinus*, who had at last resolved to restrain himself to carry on his Designs the better, seemed to approve of the Fairy's Intentions, and desired her only to stay till he was recovered, because he had a great mind to be at the Solemnity. The Fairy and *Azira*, who despaired at his Sickness, promised him what he asked; by which means he retarded the dismal Nuptials of *Irolita* for some Days. The Conversation he had on the Water with *Azira* forwarded the Misfortune of the Princess he loved so tenderly: for *Azira* had given the Queen an Account of his
 Discourse

Discourse and his Compassion for *Irolita*. And the Queen, who never delayed the Execution of her Will, sent that Evening for *Irolita*, and resolved with *Azira*, to finish the Marriage of that Princess, and to hasten her Departure before *Parcinus* had a more established Authority; but in the mean time, before the Expiration of the Time, the faithful Slave arrived. How great was *Parcinus's* Joy, to find in the Letter *Favourable* had writ Marks of her Compassion and Friendship for him and *Irolita*! She sent him a little Ring, composed of four different Metals, Gold, Silver, Brass, and Iron: This Ring had the Power of securing them four Times against the Persecutions of the cruel *Danamo*: And *Favourable* assured the Prince, that the wicked Fairy could not pursue them oftener than the Ring had Power to save them. This good News restored the young Prince to his Health; He sent in all Haste for *Mana's* Relation and gave him a Letter, that informed *Irolita* of the happy Success they might flatter themselves withal. They had no Time to lose, the Queen was for consummating Prince *Brutus's* Marriage in three Days, and that same Night *Azira* made a Ball, and *Irolita* was to be there. *Parcinus* could not think of being negligent on that Occasion: He dressed himself in a magnificent Suit, and appeared a thousand times brighter than the Day; but durst not speak to *Irolita*, except with his Eyes, which often met those of that fair Princess. *Irolita* had on the noblest Dress imaginable: The Fairy had given her very fine Jewels; and as she had but four Days to stay in her Palace, resolved to treat her as she ought to be. Her Beauty not used to be set off with such Ornaments, seemed wonderful to all, and much more to the amorous *Parcinus*, who thought, by the Joy that he saw in her bright Eyes, she had received his Letter. The Prince *Brutus* talked often
with

with *Irolita*; but he appeared of so ill a Mien under the Gold and Jewels he was loaded with, that he was not a Rival worthy of the young Prince's Jealousy. The Ball was almost over, when *Parcinus*, transported with his Love, desired with great Ardour, the Liberty of talking a Moment with the Princess. ' Cruel Queen, and thou hateful *Azira*, (said he to himself) will you deprive me yet longer of the charming Pleasure of telling the fair *Irolita* a thousand times how I adore her? Why leave you not, you Jealous Witnessses of my Happiness, the Place, since Love can only triumph in your Absence?' He had hardly formed this Wish, but the Fairy, finding herself a little out of order, called *Azira*, and went with her into the next Room, whither Prince *Brutus* followed them; *Parcinus* had then the Ring on his Finger the Fairy *Favourable* had sent him. He ought to have preserved the Succours given him for more pressing Occasions. but violent Love and Prudence are seldom Companions; the young Prince thought, by the Fairy's and *Azira's* Departure, that the Ring began to favour his Love: He flew to the charming *Irolita*, and spoke to her of his Passion in the most touching and eloquent Expressions; when he perceived that he had made use of *Favourable's* Charms fillily, but could not repent of an Imprudence which gained him the Pleasure of entertaining his dear *Irolita*: They resolved on the Place and Hour to put an end to their cruel Slavery the next Day. The Fairy and *Azira* returned again some time after, *Parcinus* parted with no small Regret from *Irolita*, and looking on his Ring, perceived that the Iron was mixed with the other Metals, and saw very well that he had but three Wishes to make, which he resolved to employ better than the first for his Princess; but trusted none with his Departure, but his faithful Slave. The next Day he

he appeared to the Queen very easy, and more pleasant than ordinary; he passed some Compliments on the Prince *Brutus* upon his Marriage, and did it in a Manner capable of removing all Suspicions they might entertain of his Passion. At Two o'Clock in the Morning he went to the Fairy's Park, where he found his faithful Slave, who, according to his Master's Orders, had brought four of his Horses. The Prince waited a little, when the lovely *Irolita* came wearied, and leaning on *Mana*; for that young Princess endured so much in the Walk, that Love alone, without *Danamo's* Cruelties, and the ill Qualities of Prince *Brutus*, would not have been capable to have made her undertake it. It was then Summer, the Night was clear, and the Moon and Stars shined so bright, that it was as light as Day. The Prince made up in haste towards her, kissed her Hand for it was not a Place to talk in, and helped her on her Horse, for she rode wonderfully well, it being one of her Amusements to take Horse with her Maids, and ride into a little Wood, some Distance from the Castle, which the Fairy suffered her to take the Air in. Afterwards *Parcinus* mounted his Horse, and *Mana* and the Slave theirs. The young Prince drawing the Brilliant Sabre the Fairy gave him, swore to the fair *Irolita*, to adore her all his Life, and to die, if necessary, in her Defence. After these Words they went away, and the Zephirs seemed to correspond with them, or to take *Irolita* for *Flora*, by always attending them.

In the mean time, Day discovered to *Danamo* a Piece of News she little expected. The Ladies who were about *Irolita*, were amazed that she slept so long; but obeying the Order of the prudent *Mana*, who lay in the same Chamber with *Irolita*, from whence they went out at a little Back-door that let them into a Court of the Palace, very little frequented

quented, by a Door that was in *Irolita's* Clofet, and was nailed up; but in two or three Nights they found out the Means to open it. In short, the Queen sent for *Irolita*: In obedience to the Fairy, they knocked at the Princesses Chamber Door, and no Body answered. But when the Prince *Brutus* arrived, who came to conduct the Princess to the Queen, he was very much surprized: He broke open the Door, and went in, and seeing the little Door in the Clofet forced, he no longer doubted of the Princess's Flight. When the news was carried to the Queen, she shaked with Anger, and ordered them to search every where for *Irolita*; but it was all in vain, no Body could give any Account of her. The Prince *Brutus* himself went to seek after her, and sent the Fairy's Guards with all Speed on the Roads he thought they might take. In the mean Time, *Azira* observed that *Parcinus* did not appear in this general Consternation; and Jealousy opening her Eyes, she sent in haste to him, and began to think that Prince had taken *Irolita* away. The Fairy herself could not believe it; but upon consulting her Books, she found *Azira's* Suspicion to be matter of Fact. In the mean Time, the Princess having learned that *Parcinus* was not in his Apartment, nor the Palace, sent to the Castle where *Irolita* had been so long, to see if she could find any thing whereby she might justify or condemn the Prince. The prudent *Mana* had taken care to leave nothing that might discover *Irolita's* Correspondence with *Parcinus*, but *Azira's* Scarf, which was found on the Couch he swooned on, and had been untied while he was in that Condition; and which neither the Prince, nor *Mana*, who were full of Grief, perceived. What did not the haughty *Azira* feel at the Sight of that Scarf? Her Love and Pride suffered both alike; she afflicted herself to Excess, and sent all the Servants of *Irolita* and the Prince

Prince to Prison. The Ingratitude the Queen thought *Parcinus* had shewed her, pushed her natural Rage to the last Extremity. She would willingly have given one of her Kingdoms to have been revenged on those two Lovers, who at the same time were pursued on all Sides: Prince *Brutus* and his Troop met with fresh Horses every where by the Fairy's Order, whereas those of *Parcinus's* were tired, and answered not the Impatience of their Master. At the further Side of a Forest he overtook them: The first Motion of the Prince was to go and fight that unworthy Rival; he was riding up to him with his Sabre drawn, when *Irolita* cried out, 'Prince, seek not an unprofitable Danger, obey the Orders of the Fairy *Favourable*.' These Words gave a Check to *Parcinus's* Rage, who to obey the Princess and the Fairy, wished the Princess was in Safety against the Persecutions of the cruel Queen. He had scarcely made this Wish, but the Earth opened between him and his Rival; a little ugly Man, magnificently dressed, appeared, and made a Sign to him to follow him. The Descent was easy on their Side, he went down on Horseback, with *Irolita* and *Mana*, and the Slave, and the Earth closed. *Brutus*, surprized at so extraordinary an Event, went in Haste to give *Danamo* an Account of it; and in the mean time our young Lovers followed the little Man through a dark Road, that led to a large Palace, lighted by Flambeaus and Lamps. They alighted from off their Horses, went into a prodigious large Hall, supported by Pillars of shining Earth, covered with Ornaments of Gold; a little Man loaded with Jewels, sat on a Throne of Gold at the bottom of the Hall, with a great Number of People like himself about him, who conducted the Prince to that Place; who, as soon as he appeared with the charming *Irolita*, the little Man arose from his Throne, and

said to him, ' Come, Prince, the great Fairy *Favourable*, who has been a long Time one of my Friends, hath desired me to secure you against the cruelties of *Danamo*. I am King of the *Gnomes*, you and the Princess are welcome to my Palace.' *Parcinus* thanked him for his Assistance. The King and all his Subjects were enchanted at the Beauty of *Irolita*; they took her for a Star that came to brighten their Abode, and served up a magnificent Entertainment. The King of the *Gnomes* paid them all Manner of Respect, an harmonious Concert, but somewhat Wild, was the Diversion of the Night, where they sung the Charms of *Irolita*, and repeated several Times these Verses :

*What Star is this that thus our Sight invades,
And darts such Beams on these our gloomy Shades?
Which, while its Lustre fondly we admire,
Dazzles our Eyes, and sets our Hearts on fire.*

After the Music was done, they led the Prince and Princess, each into a magnificent Room, and *Mana* and the faithful Slave followed them. The next Day they shewed them the King's Palace, who disposed of all the Riches of the Earth; nothing could be added to that Treasure, which was a confused Mass of fine Things unformed. The Prince and Princess remained eight Days in this subterraneous Abode: *Favourable* had ordered the King of the *Gnomes*, during that Time, to make the Princess and her Lover gallant and magnificent Entertainments. The Night before their Departure, the King, to immortalize the Memory of their Residence in his Empire, had their two Statues erected in Gold on each Side his Throne, on Pedestals of white Marble, with these Words writ in Letters of Diamonds on the Pedestal of the Princess's Statue :

*We desire no more the Sight of the Sun;
We have seen this Prince,
Who is brighter and more beautiful.*

And on the Pedestal of the Princess's Statue:

*To the immortal Honour
Of the Goddess of Beauty,
Who descended here,
Under the Name of Irolita.*

The ninth Day the Prince had very fine Horses given him, whose Trappings were of gold, laid over with Diamonds, and left, with his small Troop, the dark Abode of the *Gnomes*, after having paid his Acknowledgments to their King, and found himself in the same Place where Prince *Brutus* attacked him; and looking on his Ring, perceived only the Silver and Brass. He pursued his way with the charming *Irolita*, and hastened to arrive at the Habitation of the Fairy *Favourable*, where they were to be in Safety: When all on a sudden coming out of a Vale, they met with a Troop of *Danamo's* Guards, who were still in search after them, and were just ready to fall on them; when the Prince wished, and presently there appeared a great Space of Water between them and the Fairy Troops. A beautiful Nymph, half naked, rose up in the Middle of the Water, in a Boat of Rushes laced together, and making towards the Shore, desired the Prince and his beautiful Mistress to come into it; who, with *Mana* and the Slave, left their Horses in the Field, and went into the Boat, which sunk under Water, and made the Guards think they chose rather to drown themselves, than fall into their Hands. Immediately they found themselves in a Palace, the Walls of which were great Drops of Water, which falling continually, made Halls, Chambers,

Chambers, Closets, and encompassed Gardens, where a thousand Spoutings of Water, of odd Figures, formed the Design of Parterres. None but *Naiids* could live in this Palace, so fine and singular as it was ; therefore to afford the Prince and the fair *Irolita* a more solid Habitation, the *Naid* that conducted them, carried them into Grottos of Shell-work, composed of Coral, Pearls, and all the Riches of the Sea. Their Beds were of Moss, a hundred Dolphins guarded *Irolita's* Grott, and twenty Whales the Prince's. The *Naiids* admired at their Return, the Beauty of *Irolita* ; and moreover, a *Triton* grew jealous of the Prince's Looks and Care: They gave them in the Prince's Grotto, a Collation of fine Fruits ; twelve *Syrens* came to charm, by their sweet Voices, the Trouble of the Prince and *Irolita*, and sung the following Song :

*Wherever Love our Heart conveys,
He makes us Happy different Ways :
Perfect Lovers, triumph in your Chains,
And let your Passions still surmount your Pains.*

At Night there was an Entertainment, consisting wholly of Fish, of an extraordinary Size, and exquisite Taste. After this Repast, the *Naiids* danced in Habits of Fish-Scales of different Colours, which was very fine ; Bodies of *Tritons*, with Instruments unknown to Men, composed a Symphony, which was odd, but new and very agreeable. *Partinus* and the fair *Irolita* were four Days in this Empire ; the fifth Day the *Naiids* came in Crouds to conduct the Prince and Princess ; which two Lovers went into a Boat of one entire Shell, and the *Naiids* half out of the Water, accompanied them to the River-side, where *Partinus* found his Horses again, and set forward with Speed ; when looking on his Ring, he perceived only the Brass ; but they were then nigh
Favourable's

Favourable's Palace. They travelled three Days, when on the fourth; at Sun-rising, they perceived Men in Arms, who, when they came near, appeared to be the Prince *Brutus* and his Troop, whom *Danamo* had sent again to pursue them, with Orders not to leave them, if they found them, not to stir off the Spot, where any Thing extraordinary should fall out; and above all, to endeavour to engage the Prince to fight. *Danamo* knew very well, after what *Brutus* had told her, that a Fairy protected the Prince and Princess; but her Knowledge was so great, that she dispaired not of overcoming them by more powerful Charms. Prince *Brutus* overjoyed to see the Prince and *Irolita* again, whom he sought after with so much Diligence, rid with his Sword in his Hand up to *Parcinus*, to endeavour to fight him, according to *Danamo's* Orders. The young Prince drew his Sword with so fierce an Air, that *Brutus* repented more than once of his Undertaking; but *Parcinus* perceiving *Irolita* all in Tears, moved with Compassion at that Sight made his fourth Wish, and presently there arose a great Fire up to the Skies, which separated *Parcinus* from his Enemy. This Fire made Prince *Brutus* and his Troop fall back. The young Prince and *Irolita*, who were always attended with the faithful Slave and *Mana*, found themselves in a Palace, the sight of which, being all Fire, at first frightened *Irolita*; but she was soon encouraged, when she perceived she felt no greater Heat than that of the Sun, and that this Fire had only the flaming Quality, and not those others, which render it insupportable. A great many young and handsome Persons, richly cloathed, came from whence the Flames seemed to rise, to receive the Princess and her Lover. One of them, whom they judged to be the Queen of that Place, by the Respects paid to her, said, 'Come, charming Princess, and you lovely *Parcinus*, you are in the Kingdom of Salamanders: I am the Queen,

‘ Queen, and with Pleasure am charged by Fa-
 ‘ vourable to conceal you seven Days in my Palace :
 ‘ I wish only your Abode here was to be longer.’
 After these Words she carried them into a large
 Apartment all of Fire, like the rest of the Palace,
 and which gave as great a light as the Sun. That
 Night they supped with the Queen, and had a no-
 ble Entertainment: After it was over, they went
 on a Terras, to see un artificial Fire of wonderful
 Beauty, and a very singular Design, which was
 prepared in a great Court before the *Salamander’s*
 Palace. Twelve Loves were on Pillars of Marble,
 of different Colours: Six of them seemed ready to
 draw their Bows, and the six others held out a great
 Plate, whereon these Words were written in Cha-
 racters of Fire :

*Where’er fair Irolite appears,
 A glorious Conquest there she bears :
 Our raging Flames, and hottest Fire,
 Fall short of what her Eyes inspire ;
 So great’s the Torment of Desire.*



The young *Irolita* blushed at her own Glory, and
Parcinus was overjoyed that she was thought as
 handsome as she appeared to him. In the mean
 Time the Cupids drew their Arrows of Fire, which
 crossing in the Air, formed in a thousand Places
 the Cypher and Name of *Irolita*, and carried it
 up to the Heavens. The seven Days they stayed
 in this Palace were spent in Pleasures and Diver-
 sions. *Parcinus* observed, that all the *Salamanders*
 had a great deal of Spirit, and a charming Viva-
 city, were all gallant and amorous, and that the
 Queen herself was not exempt from that Passion,
 since she was in Love with a young *Salamander* of
 extraordinary Beauty. The eighth Day they left
 with Regret an Abode so agreeable to their Ten-
 derness,

derness, and found themselves in a fine Field; where *Parcinus*, looking on his Ring, found on the four Metals, mixed together, these Words engraved:

You wished too soon.

These Words afflicted the Prince and young Princess, but they were so nigh *Favourable's* Habitation, that they hoped to reach it that Day. This thought suspended their Grief, they went forwards, calling on Fortune and Love, too often deceitful Guides. The Prince *Brutus* followed the Fairy's Orders, never stirred from the Place where the Fire separated them, but lay encamped behind a Wood, when his Centinels, who kept continual Watch, informed him that the Prince and Princess appeared on the Plain again. He mounted his Troop, and came up by Night with the unfortunate Prince and divine *Irolita*. *Parcinus* was not in the least dismayed at the great Number of those who attacked him all at once: he slew on them with a Courage that terrified them: 'I fulfil my Promise, fair *Irolita* (said he, drawing his Sabre) I will die for you, or deliver you from your Enemies.' After these Words, he struck the first he met, and felled him at his Feet: But, O Grief unexpected! that Sabre which he had of the Fairy, broke into a thousand Pieces. It was what the Fairy expected from the Combat with the young Prince; for when she gave any Arms, she charmed them in such a Manner, that when they were made use of against herself, they should break at the first Blow into a thousand Pieces. *Parcinus* thus disarmed, could not long resist the Numbers that surrounded him: They took him, loaded him with Chains, and made the young *Irolita* undergo the same Fate. O! Fairy *Favourable* (cried the Prince melancholy) abandon me to all the Rage of *Danamo*, but save the
fair

fair *Irolita*. ' You have disobeyed the Fairy (answered a young Man of surprizing Beauty, who appeared in the Air) you must endure the Punishment; if you had not been so prodigal of *Favourable's* Assistance, we had preserved you against the Cruelties of *Danamo*. The whole Kingdom of the *Sylphes* are vexed that they had not the Glory of rendering so charming a Prince, and so beautiful a Princess, happy.' After this he disappeared. *Parcinus* groaned at his Imprudence; he appeared insensible of his own-Misfortunes, but was cruelly agitated with those of *Irolita*: And the Regret of having contributed to them, had made him to die away for Grief, if Fate had not prepared more cruel Torments for him to undergo. The young *Irolita* shewed a Courage worthy her illustrious Blood; and the merciless *Brutus*, far from relenting at so moving a Sight, redoubled their Calamities which he was partly the Cause of. He separated them, and deprived them of the Pleasure of complaining to each other without Redress. After a cruel Journey, they arrived at the wicked Fairy's, who expressed a malign Joy to see the Prince and young Princess in a Condition so worthy of creating Pity in any other Breast but hers; however, *Azira* had some for *Parcinus*, but durst not shew it before the Fairy: ' I will (said that cruel Queen, addressing herself to the young Prince) have the Pleasure of revenging myself on thy Ingratitude: Go, instead of ascending the Throne my Bounty designed you, to the Prison of the Sea, where I will put an end to thy miserable Life by the most horrible punishments.' ' I chuse rather the most wretched Prison (replied the Prince, looking on her fiercely) than the Favours of so unjust a Queen.' Which Words provoked her much more, who expected to have seen him prostrate at her Feet. She made him be carried

away to the appointed Prison: *Irolita* cried in seeing him go; *Azira* could not retain her Sighs; and all the Court groaned secretly at so cruel an Order. For the fair *Irolita*, the Queen sent her to the Castle where she had been kept so long, had her carefully guarded, and used her as inhumanly as she was capable of.

The Prince's Prison was in a Tower in the midst of the Sea, built in a small Desert Isle: There he was kept loaded with Irons, and underwent all imaginable Hardships. What a Place was this for a Prince fit to rule the whole World? The Remembrance of *Irolita* was his sole Employ: He called on *Favourable* only to her Assistance, and wished a thousand times to die, to expiate the Crime he had committed: His faithful Slave was put into the same Prison, but had not the Satisfaction of serving his illustrious Master, who had none but rude Soldiers about him, devoted to the Fairy; who, though obedient to her, could not but respect the unhappy Prince. His Youth, Beauty, and above all his Courage, touched them with an Admiration that made them look on him as a Man superior to all others. The prudent *Mana* was treated in the Castle with *Irolita*, in the same Manner as the faithful Slave. None but *Danamo's* Creatures came nigh the Princess, who, by her Order, excited in her a fresh Grief every Moment, by telling her what the Prince suffered. The Calamities of *Parcinus* made the Princess sometimes forget the Remembrance of her own, and renewed her Tears in a Place where she had so often heard that charming Prince swear to her an eternal Fidelity: 'Alas! (said she to herself, why was you so constant, my dear Prince, indeed your Infidelity would have cost me my Life; but what signified that? you would after that, have been happy. *Danamo*, who took some Time to prepare a Charm of extraordinary Force, sent
Irolita,

Irolita, in the Morning, two Lamps; one of Gold, the other of Chryſtal; the Golden one was lighted, *Danamo* ordered her not to let one of theſe two Lamps go out, but told her, ‘ She might keep ‘ which ſhe pleaſed lighted.’ *Irolita* answered, with her natural Sweetneſs, ſhe ſhould obey her, without ſearching into the Signification of it. She carried the two Lamps carefully into her Cloſet, and as the Golden one was lighted, ſhe put it not out all that Day, and lighted the other the next Day, and ſo continued to obey the Fairy. She had kept theſe Lamps fifteen Days, when her Health began to diminifh, which ſhe thought might be occaſioned by her Grief; but when they told her *Parcinus* was very ill, her piercing Grief, and violent Oppreſſion, raiſed Pity in all the Women about her. One Night, when they were all aſleep, one of them went ſoftly to the Princeſs, and ſeeing the Chryſtal Lamp burning: ‘ What is it you do, Great Princeſs! (ſaid ſhe to her) put out that fatal Light, ‘ your Health depends upon it, preſerve a Life ſo valuable, from the cruelties of *Danamo*.’ Alas, ‘ (replied the melancholy *Irolita*, in a languifhing ‘ Air) ſhe has made it ſo miſerable, that it is a ‘ kind of Favour in the Fairy to afford me the ‘ Means of putting an end to it: but, (continued ‘ ſhe, with an emotion that brought a Colour in ‘ her Face) whoſe Life does that golden Lamp ‘ prevail over?’ ‘ *Parcinus*’s (replied *Danamo*’s ‘ Confident, who ſpoke to the Princeſs by her Order; for that wicked Fairy had a Mind to torment her, by letting her know how cruel her Fate was. At this News the Grief of having herſelf taken care to put an end to *Parcinus*’s Days, made her lay ſome Time inſenſible; but when ſhe came to herſelf, and in recovering her Senſes, reſumed her Sorrows, ‘ Odious Fairy (ſaid ſhe, when ‘ ſhe had Power to ſpeak) barbarous Fairy?

' is not my Death sufficient to appease thy Rage?
 ' but to be more cruel, thou must destroy, by my
 ' Hands, a Prince so dear to me, who is deserving
 ' of the tenderest and most perfect Love? But
 ' Death, a thousand Times more kind than thou,
 ' will shortly deliver me from all the Mischiefs thy
 ' Rage invents, against a Passion so violent and
 ' Faithful.' The young Princess cried continually
 over the fatal Lamp, on which *Parcinus's* Life de-
 pended, and lighted none but her own, which she
 saw burn with Joy, as a Sacrifice she offered up to
 her Love and Lover. All this Time that unhappy
 Prince was tormented with Punishments his Cou-
 rage could not support: The Fairy made the Sol-
 diers, who guarded him, and feigned to be sensible
 of that illustrious Prince's Sorrows, tell him, ' That
 ' *Irolita* had consented to marry the Prince *Brutus*
 ' in a few Days after he was put into Prison,
 ' and that the Princess seemed very well content
 ' with her Marriage, at all the Feasts that were
 ' made to celebrate it; and in short, that she was
 ' gone away with her Husband.' This was a
 Misfortune the Prince did not expect, and was the
 only one that could be greater than his constancy.
 ' What, my dear, *Irolita*, are you unfaithful to
 ' me (said the sad Prince) to be Prince *Brutus's*?
 ' you have only bewailed my Misfortunes, and
 ' thought of putting an end to those my Tenderness
 ' caused you: But live happy and grateful *Irolita*; I
 ' adore you unconstant as you are, and will die for
 ' my Love, though not permitted the Honour of
 ' dying for my Princess.' Whilst the unfortunate
Parcinus was thus afflicting himself, and the tender
Irolita was waisting her Life to prolong her Lover's,
Danamo was affected with *Azira's* Despair, who
 died away with Grief at the Hardships of *Parcinus*.
 In short, the cruel Fairy perceiving, that to save
 her

her Daughter's Life, she must Pardon the Prince, suffered her to go to see him, and to promise him all he should name, if he would marry her; and at the same time resolved to have put *Irolita* to Death, as soon as the Prince had accepted the Propositions. The Hopes of seeing *Parcinus* again, gave the melancholy *Azira* new Life; the Queen bid her send to *Irolita* for the Lamp, that she might be sure it did not burn; which Order seemed more cruel than all the rest to the sorrowful *Irolita*. How great was her Uneasiness for the Life of *Parcinus*? 'Be not so concerned for the Life of that Prince, (said the Women to her, who were about her) he is going to marry the Princess *Azira*, and it is she who, careful of his Life, sends for the Lamp.' The Torment of Jealousy, which was wanting among all her Misfortunes, never till after these Words had any Share in her Calamities. Nevertheless *Azira* went to see the Prince, and offered herself and Kingdoms to him, pretending to be ignorant that he had heard of *Irolita*'s Marriage with *Brutus*; by which Example she would have convinced him, he had carried his Constancy too far. *Parcinus*, to whom nothing was valuable but his beloved *Irolita*, preferred his Prison and Sufferings before Liberty and Empire. *Azira* despaired at his Refusal, and her Grief rendered her equally unhappy with that Prince.

During this Time the Fairy *Favourable*, who till then had boasted of the insensibility of her Heart, was not able to resist the Charms of a young Prince in her Court, who was in love with her; and this Fairy could not have resolved to listen to him, had not the Pride of her Soul been overcome by this Violence of her Passion. In short, she yielded to the Desire of letting him know how he triumphed. The Pleasure of speaking to what we love, seemed then so charming to her, and so worthy of being

desired, that approving what she had blamed so much, she came in haste to the Assistance of *Parcinus* and the fair *Irolita*.

Had she staid a little longer, it would have been too late, the fatal Lamp of *Irolita* had but six Days to burn, and the Grief of the unhappy *Parcinus* had almost put an end to his Days. *Favourable* arrived at *Danamo's* Palace; and as her Power was superior to hers, she would be obeyed in spite of the wicked Fairy. The Prince was fetched out of his Prison, from whence he would not stir, till he was assured by *Favourable*, that the Fair *Irolita* might still be his. He appeared for all his paleness, as handsome as the Day, and went with the Fairy *Favourable* to the Princess's Castle, whose Lamp cast but a glimmering Light. The dying *Irolita* would not consent to have it put out, 'till she was assured of the Fidelity of her happy Lover. No Words or Expressions are lively and tender enough, to give an Idea of their Joy to see each other again. *Favourable* made them instantly resume their former Charms, and endowed them with a long Life and constant Happiness; but for their Tenderness she had nought to add to that. *Danamo*, outrageous to see her Authority defeated, killed herself, leaving the Fate of *Azira* and *Brutus* entirely to *Irolita*, who took no other Revenge than marrying them both together. *Parcinus* was generous as constant, accepted only of his Father's Kingdom, and left those of *Danamo's* to *Azira*. The Nuptials of the Prince and divine *Irolita*, were solemnized with great Magnificence; and after having paid their Acknowledgements to *Favourable*, and rewarded the Slave, and prudent *Mana*, they set out for their Kingdom; where the Prince and lovely *Irolita* enjoyed the Happiness of a Passion, as tender and constant in their Prosperity, as it was violent and faithful in their Adversity.

T H E

T H E
S T O R Y
O F T H E
P R I N C E S S R O S E T T A.

U P O N a Time, there was a King and Queen of a certain Country, who had two fine Boys, whom the Queen took such Care to have well bred, that they improved greatly. Her Majesty was never brought to Bed, but she sent to invite the Fairies to her Labour, and begged them to tell her her Child's Fortune as soon as it was born.

She became with Child again, and was delivered of a fair Daughter, so very fair, that every one who saw it was in love with it. The Queen commanded the Fairies to be very well treated; and when they were almost ready to take their leaves of her, she desired them not to forget their good Custom, but to tell her what should happen to *Rosetta*, (so the Infant Princess was called.) The Fairies told her, they had left their Scheme Book at Home, and would come another Time to satisfy her. Ah, says the Queen, this does not prophesy Good; you are not willing to trouble me with an unwelcome prediction:

32 The Story of Princess Rosetta.

‘ Prediction : Speak freely I beg it of you ; let me know the worst of her Fate ; hide nothing from me.’ They all desired to be excused ; and the more backward they were to tell her Fortune, the more eager the Queen was to know. At last the Chief of them said, ‘ We are afraid, Madam, *Rosetta* will be the Cause of a very great Misfortune to her Brothers, and that they will die for her somehow or other. This is all that we can foresee of the fair Princess, and we are very sorry we have no better Information to give you.’ The Fairies went away, and left the Queen so Melancholy, that the King took Notice of it, and demanded the Reason. She answered, ‘ That sitting too near the Fire, she happened to burn all the Flax on her Spindle.’ ‘ Is that all (quoth the King :) So he goes up into the Garret, and fetched her more Flax than she could spin in a hundred Years.

The Queen continued melancholy, and the King being inquisitive to know the Cause of it, she replied, ‘ That walking near the River-side, she let one of her green Sattin Slippers fall into the Water. ‘ Is that all (quoth the King.)’ He presently set all the Shoe-Makers in the Kingdom to work, and brought her ten thousand Pair of green Sattin Slippers to make up the Matter. Still she continued as melancholy as ever. He asked her the Cause of it again. She told him, ‘ That eating one Day with too hasty an Appetite, she chanced to swallow her Wedding Ring, which she had upon her Finger.’ The King knowing she did not speak Truth then (for he had locked up the Ring) said to her, ‘ My dear Wife, this cannot be true, for I have your Ring safe under Lock and Key ;’ and he immediately went and fetched it. The Queen finding she was caught in an Untruth, one of the foulest Crimes in the World,

to vindicate herself, confessed what the Fairies had foretold of little *Rosetta*, and desired him, if he could think of Means to prevent it, to let her know it. The King was mightily concerned, and said to the Queen, he knew no Way of preventing the Destruction of their two Sons, but to kill the Child while she was in her Swaddling Clothes. His Wife wished she might die herself first, and bid him contrive some other Means to save their two Boys, for she would never consent to that.

The King and Queen thinking of nothing else, studied so many Ways, that in the End they thought they had found out one. The Queen was informed that there was an old Hermit in a Wood near the City, whose Dwelling was in a hollow Tree, and that he was a wonderful Person in Matters of Counsel. She therefore resolved to go and consult him, the Fairies not having told the Remedy when they predicted the Evil. She rose one Morning early, mounted on a little white Mule shod with Gold; and was attended by two of her Maids of Honour on Horse-back, each upon a fine Horse. When the Queen and her Maids arrived at the Entrance of the Wood, they alighted, and walked on foot to the Place where the old Hermit lived in his Tree. The Solitaire did not like to see Women; but when he saw it was the Queen, he cried, 'You are welcome, what would you have of me?' She then related what the Fairies had foretold her of *Rosetta*; and asked his Advice in the Case. He bade her shut the Princess up in a Tower, and never let her come out of it. The Queen thanked him, gave him Alms, and returned to tell the King her Adventure.

His Majesty approving of the Hermit's Counsel, ordered a large Tower to be built, and enclosed his Daughter in it. There she lived; and that she might not be weary of so retired a Life, the King,

84 The STORY of PRINCESS ROSETTA.

Queen, and her two Brothers, visited her every Day. The eldest of them was called the Great Prince, and the youngest the little Prince, for Distinction Sake. They loved their Sister most dearly, for she was one of the best and most beautiful Creatures in the World, and the least Glance of hers was worth an hundred Pounds. When she was fifteen Years old, the Great Prince said to the King, ' Papa, they say that my Sister is big enough to be married; shall not we go soon to her Wedding?' the Little Prince spoke to the same Effect to the Queen; and their Majesties amused them with evasive Answers, without taking Notice of the Marriage.

At last the King and Queen fell very ill, and died both in one Day. Dismal was the State of the Court; every one was in Tears! nothing was to be seen but black Coats and Gowns, and nothing to be heard but tolling of Bells. *Rosetta* above all wanted to be comforted, for the Loss of so good a Mother.

When the King and Queen were buried, the Marquisses and Dukes of the Kingdom conducted the Great Prince to a Throne of Gold and Diamonds, on which he ascended, had a Royal Crown put upon his Head, and was arrayed in Robes of purple Velvet, embroidered with a Sun and Stars. Then the whole Court shouted, ' Long live the King!' and their Sorrow for their late Majesties Death was forgot in their Joy for his present Majesty's Succession.

The King and his Brother conferring together, spoke to this Purpose: ' Now the Power is in our own Hands, let us release our Sister out of the Tower, wherein she has already been too long shut up.' It was no sooner said but done. They had only a Garden to cross, and they came to the Tower, which was built in one Corner of it, as high

high as it could be made; for the late King and Queen resolved she should stay there all her Lifetime. *Rosetta* was then embroidering a Robe in a Frame which stood before her; but as soon as she saw her Brothers, she rose, and taking the King by the Hand, addressed herself to him in these Words:

‘ Good-morrow, Sir; you are now King, and I am now your poor obedient Servant; I beg you to let me come out of this Tower, for I am quite tired with staying here.’ She then burst out into a Flood of Tears. The King embraced her, bade her not weep for he came there on purpose to fetch her thence, and carry her to a fine Palace. The Prince’s Pockets were full of Sweet-meats, which he gave to *Rosetta*. ‘ Come (says he) let us leave this filthy Tower: do not afflict thyself, the King will get thee a Husband in a little while.’

When *Rosetta* saw the Garden full of Flowers, Fruits, and Fountains, she was so ravished that she could not say a Word, for she had never seen any Thing like it before. She gazed about her as if she had been wild; sometimes walked, and sometimes stopped: She gathered the Fruits of the Trees, the Flowers in the Borders. *Fretillon*, her little Dog, who was as green as a Parrot, and had but one Ear, danced all the Way before her, and jumped and capered about as if he was as glad as his Mistress that they were got out into the fresh Air.

The Company were well pleased with *Fretillon*’s frisking and leaping over the Walks; when all of a sudden he ran to a little Wood. The Princess followed her Dog, and never was Woman more astonished than she was at the Sight of a huge Peacock, that strutted as she approached him, and spread out his Tail. She was so charmed with him, and thought him so very fine, that she could not take her Eyes off of him. The King and Prince followed her,

26 The STORY of PRINCESS ROSETTA.

her, asked what she was so taken with? She shewed them the Peacock, and asked what it was. They told her it was a Bird which they sometimes eat of.

• How (said she) are you so cruel to kill and eat so
 • lovely a Bird? I here protest to you, that I will
 • never marry with any one but the King of the
 • Peacocks, and when I am Queen, I will hinder
 • your eating him.' The King was surprized at this beyond Measure: 'But, Sister, (replied he) where will you find the King of the Peacocks?'
 • Where you please (quoth the Princess,) but I
 • will never marry any one else.'

Upon this the two Brothers conducted her to their Palace, whither the Peacock was brought, and carried to her Bed-Chamber, for she was mightily enamoured of him. All the Ladies who had not seen *Rosetta*, came to wait upon her, and make their Court; when some brought her Comfits, others Sugar-plumbs, others Robes of Cloth of Gold, others Ribbons, others Toys, others embroidered Shoes, adorned with Pearls and Diamonds: Every body gave her something to welcome her abroad; and she was so very obliging, courteous, and thankful for what she had received at the Hands of her Visitants, that they all of them went away very well satisfied. While she was taken up with a great deal of Company, the King and the Prince endeavoured to find out the King of the Peacocks, if there was any such Monarch in the World. They thought it convenient to have their Sister's Picture drawn, to shew to the Prince with the broad Tail, if they should happen to light upon him; and it was indeed drawn so beautifully, that it wanted Speech only to be as lovely as the Original. When that was done, the two Brothers told the Princess, that since she would marry nobody but the King of the Peacocks, they would go together all over the World in search of him. If we find him,

we

we will bring him to you with Joy : In the mean Time do you take Care of our Kingdom till we return.

Rosetta thanked them for the Trouble they took for her Sake, and assured them she would carefully govern the Kingdom in their Absence ; during which all her Delight would be in the lovely Peacock in her Chamber, and the Tricks of little *Fretillon*. So they bade each other adieu, not without some Showers of Tears at parting.

As they said, they did : The King and Prince rambled up and down asking every where for the King of the Peacocks ; nobody knew him. They went so far, so very far, that nobody ever went farther.

They arrived at the Kingdom of Locusts, and never saw the like before ; there was such a Buzzing, that his Majesty was afraid of losing his Hearing. He asked one of them, who looked to be a Locust of Parts, if he could tell where he might find the King of the Peacocks. ‘ Sir (replied the ‘ Insect) his Kingdom is thirty thousand Leagues ‘ off ; you have gone out of your Way to it.’ ‘ How do you know that ? (says the King.) ‘ Oh, ‘ Sir, (quoth the Locust) we know you very well, ‘ for we come every Year to spend two or three ‘ Months in your Gardens.’ Immediately the King and his Brother became acquainted with the Locust, and many civil Things passed between them. They dined together, and his Majesty and his Highness took Delight in viewing the Curiosities of the Country, where the least leaf on a tree was worth a Guinea. When they had been kindly treated by their Host, they proceeded in their Journey ; and knowing the Way to the Place they were bound to, it was not long before they arrived at it. The Trees were all loaded with Peacocks, and the Number of them so great, that their chuckling might be heard
two

88 The Story of Princess Rosetta.

two Leagues off. Says the King to his Brother,
 ' If the King of the Peacocks should be a Peacock
 ' himself, how can our Sister pretend to have him
 ' for a Husband? We should be made to consent to
 ' it; and what a fine Alliance will she engage us
 ' in! Besides, what an Honour it will be to us to
 ' have a little Pea Chicken for our Nephew!' The
 Prince was as much concerned about it as the King.
 ' It is a wretched Fancy of her's (quoth he) who
 ' could put it into her Head, that there was such a
 Creature upon Earth as the King of the Peacocks?'

When they arrived at the Capital City they
 saw it was full of Men and Women, but that their
 Cloathes were all made of Peacocks Feathers,
 which they met with where ever they came. They
 found the King taking the Air in a rich little Coach
 of Gold and Diamonds. This Monarch was so
 handsome, that the King and Prince were charmed
 with him. His Hair was fair, curled and long;
 his Complexion fair also; and on his Head he
 wore a Crown made of a Peacock's Tail. When
 he espied them, he imagined by their Dress that
 they were Strangers; and to inform himself con-
 cerning them, stopped his Coach, and ordered
 them to be called to him.

The King and Prince approached him, made him
 a very low Bow, saying, ' Sir, we are come from a
 ' far Country, to shew to you a lovely Picture;'
 and then pulled out that of their Sister, which they
 carried in a Case. When the King of the Pea-
 cocks saw it, ' I do not believe (said he) there is
 ' so beautiful a Lady in the Universe.' The
 King answered, ' She is a hundred Times hand-
 ' somer than her Picture. ' You banter me (quoth
 ' the Monarch of the fine-tailed Nation.') The
 Prince then took his Brother's Part. ' Sir (said he)
 ' my Brother is a Sovereign as well as yourself;
 ' he

‘ he is called the King, and I am called the Prince :
 ‘ Our Sister, whose Picture you see here, is named
 ‘ *Rosetta*. We are come to ask you if you will
 ‘ marry her : She is handsome and discreet, and
 ‘ we will give you with her a Bushel of Crowns of
 ‘ Gold. ‘ Say you so (quoth the King of the Pea-
 ‘ cocks) I will marry her with all my Heart : But
 ‘ be you sure that she is as handsome as her Picture,
 ‘ for otherwise you shall be both put to Death.’
 ‘ Agreed (replied *Rosetta*’s two Brothers.) ‘ Then
 ‘ here (says the King to the Captain of his Guards)
 ‘ put these two Persons into Prison ; they shall re-
 ‘ main there till the Princess arrives.’ The Prin-
 ces obeyed, without making any Difficulty of it,
 for they knew *Rosetta* was handsomer than her
 Portrait.

During their Confinement they were treated to a
 Wonder : The King came often to visit them, and
 hung *Rosetta*’s Picture up in his Palace, being so
 enamoured with it, that he could not sleep Night
 nor Day, the Image of the fair Lady running al-
 ways in his Mind. The King and the Prince wrote
 from their Prison to the Princess by the Post, to
 come away with all Speed, for the King of the
 Peacocks expected her. They did not let her know
 they were Prisoners, for fear of troubling her too
 much.

When she received the Letter, she was so over-
 joyed she could hardly contain herself. She told
 every body she met, the King of the Peacocks was
 found, and she was to marry him. Bonfires were
 presently lighted through all the City ; the Cannon
 discharged ; the choicest Viands and Sweet-meats
 were devoured by Cart-loads ; and the Princess for
 three Days kept open House, treating all her Guests
 with the richest Wines. After which she bestow^ed
 her fine Babies on her best Friends, and, commit-
 ting the Government to the oldest and wisest Per-
 sons

sons of the City, recommended to them to have a Care of the State, to spend nothing, but to save all they could for the King; packed up her Baggage, and departed, leaving her Peacock behind her, having given the Regents a strict Charge to be careful of him. Her Dog *Freillon*, her Nurse, and Foster-Sister, were the only Companions of her Voyage, for she went by Sea. She carried with her the Bushel of Crowns of Gold that were to be her Portion, and Change of Suits sufficient to last her ten Years, at two Suits a Day. She did nothing but Sing and Dance; and her Nurse was always enquiring of the Master of the Vessel, whether they were not come near the Kingdom of the Peacocks? He still answered, 'No, no.' She asked him still, 'Are we now come?' 'Have a little Patience good Woman (quoth the Tar) we shall arrive in good Time.' 'Are we come now?' (says the Nurse again.) 'Yes, you are come (replied the Mariner.)' And when he had said it, she drew up near him, seated herself down by him, and spoke to him thus: 'It is now in thy Power to make thyself as rich as thou pleassest; do as I would have thee, and thou shalt have as much Money as thou wilt.' He answered, 'what must I do for it?' 'I will give thee thy Pocket full of Guineas (quoth she,) 'Will you so says the Mariner, I desire no better Sport; let us finger them as soon as you please'. The Nurse went on, 'What I require of you in return is, that this Night, when the Princess is asleep, thou wilt help me to throw her into the Sea; when she is drowned, I will dress my Daughter up in her Clothes, and we will carry her to the King of the Peacocks, who will marry her; and for thy Reward thou shalt have a Diamond Bracelet.

The Mariner was surprized at the Nurse's cruel Proposal. 'It is Pity (said he) to drown such a fair

‘ fair Princess. But the wicked Woman cured his Scruples with a Bottle or two of Wine, and he agreed to serve her.

About Midnight, the Princess being fast asleep, with her little Dog *Freillon* by her, the Nurse went to the Mariner, and made him enter *Rosetta’s* Cabin: They took her up, Bed and all, and threw her into the Sea, her Foster Sister lending her helping Hand. The Princess did not wake with the stir they made, nor with the Blow of the Fall; but what was happy for her the Feathers of her Bed were Phoenix’s, which are very rare, and have that good Quality, they never sink, so *Rosetta* swam upon her Bed as safely, and as much at her Ease, as if she had been in the Vessel. The Water by Degrees however wetted the Matting first, and then the Bed and Blankets, The Princess feeling the Wet about her, was at first a little alarmed but was quickly recovered.

Her turning herself from one Side to the other waked *Freillon*, who had an excellent Nose, and smelt the Soles and Flounders that were near him: He fell a barking, so that it waked all the other Fish, who began to swim about them. The great Fish ran their Heads against the Princess’s Bed, which being fastened to nothing, was tossed to and fro like a Shuttle-cock. My Lady wondered what was the Matter. ‘ How, (says she) does our Vessel dance so upon the Water? I never lay so uneasy in my Life as I have done To-Night.’ *Freillon* in the mean while barked at the Fish so loudly, that the Nurse and Mariner heard him. ‘ That Rogue of a Dog (said she) is, I warrant ye, drinking our Healths with his Mistress; let us not Mind them, but make to Port as fast as we can:’ And it was not long before they arrived at the King of the Peacocks Capital.

The

The Monarch ordered a hundred Coaches, drawn by all Sorts of rare Beasts, to meet the Princess at the Sea-side. Some were drawn by Lions, some by Bears, some by Stags, Wolves, Horses, Oxen, Asses, Eagles, and Peacocks. The Coach which *Rosetta* was to ride in, was drawn by six blue Monkeys, who capered and danced, and played a thousand pretty Tricks: Their Harness was made of Crimson Velvet, with Plates of Gold. The King commanded sixty young Virgins to wait upon her at her Arrival. They were dressed in all Sorts of Colours; and Silver and Gold were the least Things about them.

The Nurse had taken a great deal of Pains to set off her Daughter; she dressed her Head with *Rosetta's* Diamonds, and clothed her in her finest Robes. But with all her Finery she was exceeding ugly: Her Hair was black and greasy; her Eyes squinted; she was Hump-backed, and of such an ill humour, that she was always a scolding.

When the King of the Peacocks Servants saw her come out of the Vessel, they were struck dumb with Astonishment. 'Who is here (quoth she:) What, are you all fast asleep? Go, go, ye Rascals fetch me something to eat, or I will have you all hanged.' They were startled at her Threats, and said one to another, 'What filthy Beast is come amongst us; she is as ill-natured as she is ugly: Our King is finely helped up in a Wife: there was no Need of sending to the End of the World for such a Lady as this is.' The pretended Princess continued her Airs, and for little or nothing fell foul upon her Attendants with her tongue and Fist.

Her Equipage being very great, she could not go fast along. She lolled in her Coach like a Queen: But the Peacocks, who had posted themselves on the Trees thereabouts, to salute her, as she

She passed by, intending to welcome her with Shouts of 'Long live the Fair Queen *Rosetta*,' when they saw this Fair Creature, cried out, 'Fie, fie, how ugly she is!' The Jade, enraged at them, bid her Guards kill those rascally Peacocks; dare they affront and rail at me! the Peacocks laughed at her and flew away.

The Rogue of a Mariner, who saw what passed, whispered to the Nurse, 'Mother we are in a sorry Condition; your Daughter should have been a little handsomer.' She replied, 'Hold your Tongue you Blockhead, or you will spoil all.'

The King receiving Intimation that the Princess approached; 'Well said he to his Courtiers, have the two Brothers told me Truth? Is she handsomer than her Picture.' They answered, 'It were to be wished, Sir, that she would prove as Handsome.' 'I desire no more, says the King; let us go and see what she is:' For by this Time the mock Princess and her Train was arrived in the great Court of the Palace, and the Noise was such, that he could not distinguish what they said, only he could hear some of the Crowd that were nearest to him cried, 'Out upon her, how ugly she is!' The King thought they spoke it of some Dwarf or Monkey that she had brought along with her, for he could not imagine that it was she herself they said this of.

Rosetta's Picture was carried before the King at the End of a long Staff, and his Majesty followed it gravely with his Barons, his Peacocks, and the Ambassadors of the several Kingdoms resident in his Court. The King was very impatient to see his dear *Rosetta*; but when he saw her Ladyship, it was feared he would drop down dead in the Place: He fell into the most terrible Passion that ever was seen; he tore his garments, and would not come near her, being afraid of her as if she had been a Fiend, and not an human Creature.

Have

94 The STORY of PRINCESS ROSETTA.

‘ Have these two Villains, whom I have in Prison (said he) had the Impudence to make a Jest of me, and propose a Baboon to me for a Wife? they shall die: go take that Gipsy, her Nurse, and he that brought them, throw them into the Dungeon in my great Tower; I will make Examples of them all.’

In the mean Time, the King and his Brother, who were Prisoners, hearing their Sister was arrived and was making her public Entry, had dressed themselves as fine as they could to receive her: But, instead of opening their Prison Doors to set them at Liberty, the Gaoler came with Twenty Soldiers, and carried them down into a dark Dungeon, which was full of Nastiness and Vermin, and where they stood up to their Necks in Water. Nothing can be imagined more dreadful to Persons of their Rank. ‘ Alas (said they to one another) it is an unhappy Wedding-Day to us!’ What could be the Cause of their Sufferings they could not conceive, only they saw their Death was resolved on, and were both in a most deplorable State of Despair. Three Days past over their Heads, and they heard no Tidings of any Thing. At last the King of the Peacocks came, and railed at them thro’ a Hole. You have usurped the Title of King and Prince to deceive me, and impose your Sister on me; but you are all a Company of Rascals, that do not deserve the Water that you drink; I shall take a Course with you: Your Judges are preparing for your Trial, and the Rope is making that is to hang you. ‘ King of the Peacocks (replied the King in a Rage) do not make so much Haste, you may repent it one Time or other: I am a King as well as yourself; I have a large Kingdom, Royal Robes, Crowns and Money good Store. You are merry sure, when you talk of hanging us: Have we stolen any Thing from you?’

When

The STORY of PRINCESS ROSETTA. 95

When the King heard him speak with so much Resolution, he could not tell what to do: He had almost a Mind to release them, and send them Home to their Sister; but one of his Favourites (a true Court Flatterer) confirmed him in his Design to have them tied up; otherwise, he said, every body would scorn him, to be tricked by such sorry Fellows. He then swore he would never forgive them, and ordered that they should be brought to a Trial; which did not last long, for there was no Need of much Proof: The Portrait of the real *Rosetta* was produced, as also the Person of the Counterfeit. The Imposture was plain: So the two Princes were condemned to be beheaded as Cheats, for having promised the King a beautiful Princess, and instead of such a one, presenting him with an ugly Wench hardly fit for his Groom.

The Judges went in great Solemnity to the Prison, to pronounce the Princes Sentence; who cried out, They had not put any Trick upon him; that their Sister was a Princess, and as bright as the Day; that there must be some Mistake in the Matter; and desired Respite of Execution for seven Days, in which Time their Innocence might be made appear. The King of the Peacocks, who was mightily enraged at them, could hardly be persuaded to favour them so far; but at last he was prevailed with to spare their Lives so long.

While things went on thus at Court, the poor Princess *Rosetta* was in a miserable Condition. As soon as Day broke, she was amazed to find herself in the Middle of the Sea, and *Freillon* in no less amazement than his Mistress. She wept, and wept, as if she meant to swell the Ocean with her Tears. The Fish who beheld them, pitied the sorrowful Princess. She knew not what to do, nor what to think. 'Certainly (said she to herself) I was flung here by the King of the Peacocks Order; he re-
pents

‘pents of marrying me, and to get rid of me would have me drowned. He is a strange sort of a Man surely, for I should have loved him so well, and we should have lived so comfortably together!’ She then fell a weeping again more than ever, for she could not help loving him.

Two Days she remained floating upon the Sea, soaked to the very Bone, numbed with Cold, and almost ready to give up the Ghost: And indeed, had it not been for the Company of her dear *Fretillon*, she had died a hundred Times in those two Days, if it had been possible. She was very hungry; but she took up Oysters as many as she would, and swallowed them. *Fretillon* did not love them, yet as he must eat them or starve, it brought his Stomach too a little. When Night came, *Rosetta*’s Fears increased; and quoth she to her Dog, ‘Bark, *Fretillon*, lest the Fish eat us.’ He barked all Night, and the Current drove the Princess’s Bed on Shore, near an old Man’s House, who lived alone in a little Cottage, where nobody ever came to see him. He was very poor, and did not mind worldly Goods, provided he had Ease and Sustenance. When he heard *Fretillon* bark he was surprized, and could not tell whether he was awake or asleep, there being no Dogs in his Neighbourhood. He imagined that some Travellers were got out of their Way, and came out of his Hut with a charitable Intention to put them into it. On a Sudden he espied the Princess and *Fretillon* swimming on the Sea; and the Princess seeing him, held up her Hand, crying out, ‘Help me Father, or we shall perish: I have languished already these two Days.’

When he heard her make that pitiful Moan, he was touch’d to the Heart with Compassion, ran into his House to fetch out a long Pole with a Crook at the End, to pull the Bed ashore, and went into the
Sea

Sea up to his Chin to hale her out, which not without much Difficulty and Danger he effected. *Rosetta* and *Fretillon* rejoiced both when they set Foot on dry Ground. She thanked the good Man for assisting her, and wrapped herself up in her Coverlid; then, barefooted as she was, she walked to his Cottage, where he lighted a Fire of dry Leaves, and took his late Wife's Bed-gown, with some clean Shoes and Stockings, to clothe the Princess; who, thus dressed like a Country Girl, looked as fair as the Morning, and *Fretillon* leaped about to divert her.

*And when the Perils of the Deep were o'er,
With Food supply'd the fainting Fair ashore;
None ever such an useful Creature knew,
Or Dog so serviceable and so true.
Rosetta, who so much had suffered, spar'd
The Traitors, fearful of their Crime's Reward.
Learn ye, who have been injur'd, to forgive
Like her, and to restrain your Vengeance strive;
Besides that Fortune, now your Friend, may change,
'Tis greater to forgive, than to revenge.*

The good old Man perceived that *Rosetta* was a Lady of Quality, for the Coverlid of her Bed was Cloth of Gold and Silver, and her Quilt of Sattin. He begged her to tell him her Adventures, and promised not to say a Word, if she exacted Silence from him. To satisfy him, she told him the whole Story from one End to the other, ending her Relation with Tears; for she still believed that the King of the Peacocks had ordered her to be drowned. 'What shall I get for you, that you may eat?' (quoth the old Man) so great a Princess as you must have been used to Dainties; and as for me, I have nothing but my brown Bread

¶ F

and

and Turnips, which will be but a sorry Meal for
 ‘ your Highness: if you will give me Leave I will
 ‘ go and tell the King of the Peacocks that you are
 ‘ here; for certainly, as soon as he sees you, he
 ‘ will marry you.’ ‘ Ah! (replied *Rosetta*) he is a
 ‘ Rogue, he would have me drowned; but if you
 ‘ have a little Basket, tie it about my Dog’s Neck,
 ‘ and he will be more unfortunate than ever I knew
 ‘ him, if he does not fetch us some Provisions.’
 The old Man brought out a Basket, and gave it the
 Princess, who tied it about *Fretillon*’s Neck, saying,
 ‘ Go, Sirrah, to the best Pot in the City, and
 ‘ bring me what is in it.’ *Fretillon* ran to the
 Town, and the King’s Pot being the best, went
 straight to the Kitchen Royal, opened the Pot, took
 out what was within it, and returned to his Mistress.
Rosetta patted him on the Back, and bade him go
 back and do his Office again. *Fretillon* returned a
 second Time, so loaded with Bread and Wine,
 Fruits and Sweetmeats, that he could hardly lug
 them along. When the King of the Peacocks
 called for his Dinner, the Cook examining the Pot
 that was over the Fire, found there was nothing in
 it, and the Desert was also missing. The Servants
 of the Household stared upon one another, and
 could not guess how it was gone. The King fell
 into a violent Passion: However, he was forced to
 go without his Dinner. ‘ Well, (said he) let me
 ‘ have something roasted for Supper, or you shall
 ‘ pay for it severely.’ Supper-time being come,
 says the Princess to *Fretillon*, ‘ Go to Town, and
 ‘ fetch me the best Thing out of the best Kitchen
 ‘ there.’ The Dog who had been taught to fetch
 and carry, did as his Mistress commanded him; and
 knowing no Kitchen better than the King’s, went
 thither, entered it softly, and very dextrously carried
 off the roast Meat. He returned to the Princess
 with his Basket full; and she commanding him
 again

again to do his Office, he went to the Palace again, and brought away the Defart a second Time.

The King having no Dinner, had a good Stomach to his Supper, and ordered it to be ready early ; but there was nothing for him, which threw him into a greater Rage than before. He raved and stormed, but all to no Purpose ; the roasted Meat was gone, and he was compelled to go to Bed supperless. He was served the same Trick the next Day at Dinner and Supper : So that his Majesty lived three Days without eating or drinking ; for whenever he sat down, the Meat was always missing. The chief Favourite and Minister, who was concerned for the Health of the King, hid himself in a little Corner of the Kitchen, and kept his Eye upon the Pot that was over the Fire. He had not stayed there long, before, to his great Surprise, he saw a little green Dog with one Ear enter softly, open the Pot, take out the Meat, and put it into his Basket : He followed, to see where he went : the Dog ran directly to his Mistress at the old Man's House. The Favourite returned to Court, and told the King what he had seen, and that both his roast Meat and boiled Meat was every Day carried to a poor Peasant's House. The King was amazed at it, and commanded the countryman to be brought before him. The Prime Minister took some Serjeants with him, and away they went to the Peasant's House, where they found the Princess and the old Man at Dinner, eating his Majesty's boiled and roast very contentedly. The Favourite bade the Serjeants apprehend them : So *Rosetta*, the old Man and *Fretillon*, were bound and led away to the Palace.

When they arrived there, Word was brought to the King ; who answered, To-morrow is the last Day that these two Cheats have to live ; let the Thief

who robbed me of my Dinner die with them. He then entered the Hall of Justice to try the Criminals; the old Man fell upon his Knees, and promised to confess all, if he would spare his Life. While he was speaking the King looked upon the fair Princess, and pitied her when he saw her weep: But when the old Man declared that she was the Princess *Rosetta*, whom the wicked Nurse and Mariner had thrown into the Sea, though the King was faint enough with three Days fasting, he gave three Leaps for Joys, that shewed his Majesty could cut a Caper with the nimblest of them. He ran to the Princess, unbound her, embraced her, and said he loved her dearly.

He presently gave Order to bring forth the Princes; who imagining it was to their Execution, held down their Heads like condemned Men. The Nurse and her Daughter were also sent for. When they all met together, they all knew one another. The Princess threw her Arms about her Brothers Necks: The Nurse and Mariner begged Pardon upon their Knees. The King and the Princess were so overjoyed, that they forgave them. The good old Countryman was liberally rewarded, and had an Apartment in the Palace, where he lived all his Life-time afterwards. The King of the Peacocks did his utmost to make the Princes amends for their Sufferings. The Nurse restored *Rosetta* her rich Robes and the Bushel of Crowns of Gold. The nuptial Festival lasted fifteen Days; every one was pleased, not excepting even *Frillon*, who would eat nothing for the future but the Wings of Partridges.

THE MORAL.

Heaven is our Guard, and innocence its Care,
Nor need the Just the worst of Dangers fear :
It pities the defenceless Virgins Grief,
And sends her, when she calls, Help and Relief;
Its Arm, the surest Succour and the best,
Delivers and revenges the Distrest.

When fair Rosetta on the Waves was tost,
What Hope had she to reach the distant Coast?
Who that had heard the Billows round her
roar

Could think she ever could have gain'd the
Shore?

Who would not have believ'd her lovely Flesh
Would be some hungry Whale's delicious Dish?

Soft Pity must have melted all his Frame,
To view the Dangers of the floating Dame.
Heav'n heard her Cries, or soon she'd been a
Prey

To Death and the fell Monsters of the Sea.
His Part her little Dog Fretillon play'd,
Who snapt the finny Foes to save the Maid.

T H E
C U R I O U S S T O R Y
O F H E
W H I T E M O U S E.

IN the Kingdom of Bonbobbin, which, by the Chinese annal appears to have flourished twenty thousand years ago, there reigned a prince, endowed with every accomplishment which generally distinguishes the sons of Kings. His Beauty was brighter than the Sun. The Sun, to which he was nearly related, would sometimes stop his Course, in order to look down and admire him.

His Mind was not less perfect than his Body ; he knew all Things without having ever read : philosophers, Poets, and Historians submitted their Works to his decision ; and so penetrating was he, that he could tell the Merit of a Book, by looking on the Cover. He made Epick Poems, Tragedies, and Pastorals, with surprizing facility ; Song, Epigram or Rebus, was all one to him ; though, it is observed he could never finish an Acrostick. In short, the Fairy who precided at his Birth, had endowed him with almost every Perfection, or what was just the same, his Subjects were ready to acknowledge he possessed

possessed them all; and, for his own part, he knew nothing to the contrary. A Prince so accomplished, received a Name suitable to his Merit: and he was called *Bonbenin bonbobbins-bonbobbins*, which signifies Enlightener of the Sun.

As he was very powerful, and yet unmarried, all the neighbouring Kings earnestly fought his alliance. Each sent his Daughter, dressed out in the most magnificent Manner, and with the most sumptuous retinue imaginable, in Order to allure the Prince: so that, at one Time, there were seen at his Court, not less than seven hundred foreign Princesses, of exquisite sentiment and Beauty, each alone sufficient to make seven hundred ordinary men happy.

Distracted in such a variety, the generous *Bonbenin*, had he not been obliged by the laws of the Empire to make Choice of one, would very willingly have married them all, for none understood gallantry better. He spent numberless Hours of solicitude, in endeavouring to determine whom he should choose; one Lady was possessed of every perfection, but he disliked her eye-brows; another was brighter than the Morning Star, but he disapproved her song whang; a third did not lay white enough on her cheek; and a fourth did not sufficiently blacken her nails. At last, after numberless Disappointments on the one side and the other, he made Choice of the incomparable *Nanboa*, queen of the Scarlet Dragons.

The Preparations for the royal nuptials, or the Envy of the disappointed Ladies, needs no description; both the one and the other were as great as they could be. The beautiful Princess was conducted, amidst admiring multitudes to the royal couch, where, after being divested of every incumbering Ornament, he came more cheerful than the Morning; and, printing on her Lips a

burning Kifs, the Attendants took this as a proper signal to withdraw.

Perhaps I ought to have mentioned, in the beginning, that among several other Qualifications, the Prince was fond of collecting and breeding Mice, which being an harmless pastime, none of his Counsellors thought proper to dissuade him from; he therefore kept a great variety of these pretty little Animals, in the most beautiful Cages, enriched with Diamonds, Rubies, Emeralds, Pearls, and other precious Stones: thus he innocently spent four Hours each Day in contemplating their innocent little pastimes.

But, to proceed—The Prince and Princess were now retired to repose; and though night and secrecy had drawn the curtain, yet delicacy retarded those enjoyments which passion presented to their view.—The Prince, happening to look towards the outside of the Bed, perceived one of the most beautiful Animals in the World, a white Mouse with green Eyes, playing about the Floor, and performing an hundred pretty Tricks. He was already Master of blue Mice, red Mice, and even white Mice with yellow Eyes; but a white Mouse with green Eyes, was what he long endeavoured to possess: wherefore, leaping from Bed, with the utmost impatience and agility, the youthful Prince attempted to seize the little charmer; but it was fled in a Moment; for, alas! the Mouse was sent by a discontented Princess, and was itself a Fairy.

It is impossible to describe the Agony of the Prince upon this Occasion. He sought round and round every Part of the Room, even the Bed where the Princess lay was not exempt from the enquiry: he turned the Princess on one side and the other, stripped her quite naked, but no Mouse was to be found: the Princess herself was kind enough to assist, but still to no Purpose.

Alas,

‘ Alas, (cried the young Prince in an Agony)
 ‘ how unhappy am I to be thus disappointed?
 ‘ never sure was so beautiful an Animal seen: I
 ‘ would give half my Kingdom and my Princess to
 ‘ him that would find it.’ The Princess, though
 not much pleased with the latter Part of his offer,
 endeavoured to Comfort him as well as she could:
 she let him know that he had an hundred Mice al-
 ready, which ought to be at least sufficient to satisfy
 any Philosopher like him. Though none of them
 had green Eyes, yet he should learn to thank Hea-
 ven that they had Eyes. She told him (for she was
 a profound Moralist) that incurable Evils must be
 borne, and that useless Lamentations were vain,
 and that Man was born to Misfortunes: she even
 entreated him to return to Bed, and she would en-
 deavour to lull him on her bosom to repose: but
 still the Prince continued inconsolable; and, re-
 garding her with a stern Air, for which his Family
 was remarkable, he vowed never to sleep in a Royal
 Palace, or indulge himself in the innocent Pleasures
 of Matrimony, till he had found the Mouse with
 the green Eyes.

When Morning came, he published an Edict,
 offering half his Kingdom, and his Princess, to that
 Person who should catch and bring him the white
 Mouse with green Eyes.

The Edict was scarce published, when all the
 Traps in the Kingdom were baited with Cheese:
 numberless Mice were taken and destroyed: but
 still the much wished for Mouse was not among the
 Number. The Privy Council were assembled more
 than once to give their Advice; but all their de-
 liberations came to nothing; even though there
 were two compleat Vermin-killers, and three pro-
 fessed Rat-catchers of the Number. Frequent Ad-
 dresses, as is usual on extraordinary Occasions,
 were sent from all Parts of the Empire; but

though these promised well, though in them he received an assurance, that his faithful Subjects would assist in his Search, with their Lives and Fortunes, yet, with all their loyalty they failed, when the Time came that the Mouse was to be caught.

The Prince, therefore, was resolved to go himself in search, determined never to lay two Nights in one Place, till he had found what he sought for. Thus quitting his Palace, without Attendants, he set out upon his Journey, and travelled through many a Desert, and crossed many a River, high over Hills, and down along Vales, still restless, still enquiring wherever he came; but no white Mouse was to be found.

As, one day, fatigued with his journey, he was shading himself from the heat of the Mid-day sun, under the arching Branches of a Banana Tree, meditating on the object of his pursuit, he perceived an old Woman hideously deformed, approaching him: by her stoop and the wrinkles of her Visage, she seemed at least five hundred Years old; and the spotted Toad was not more freckled than was her Skin. ‘Ah! Prince *Bonbenin-bonbobbins-bon-boblinet* (cried the creature) what has led you so many thousand Miles from your own Kingdom? what is it you look for, and what induces you to travel into the Kingdom of the Emmets?’ The Prince who was excessively complaisant, told her the whole Story three Times over, for she was hard of hearing. ‘Well says the old Fairy, for such she was) I promise to put you in possession of the White Mouse, with green Eyes and that immediately too, upon one Condition.’ ‘One Condition (continued the Prince in a Rapture) name a Thousand; I shall undergo them all with Pleasure.’ ‘Nay (interrupted the old Fairy) I ask but one, and that not very mortifying neither; it is only that you instantly consent to marry me.’

It

It is impossible to express the Prince's Confusion at this Demand: he loved the Mouse, but he detested the Bride; he hesitated; he desired Time to think upon the Proposal. He would have been glad to consult his Friends on such an Occasion.

'Nay, nay cried the odious Fairy, if you demur, I retract my Promise; I do not desire to force my Favours on any Man. Here, you my Attendants (cried she, stamping with her Foot) let my machine be driven up: *Barbacella*, Queen of Emmets, is not used to contemptuous Treatment.' She had no sooner spoken than her

fiery Chariot appeared in the Air, drawn by two Snails; and she was just going to step in, when the Prince Reflected, that now or never was the Time to be in possession of the White Mouse; and quite forgetting his lawful Princess, *Nonboa*, falling on his Knees, he implored forgiveness for having rashly rejected so much Beauty. This well-timed Compliment Instantly appeased the angry Fairy. She affected an hideous leer of approbation, and taking the young Prince by the Hand, conducted him to a neighbouring Church, where they were married together in a Moment. As soon as the Ceremony was performed, the Prince, who was to the last Degree, desirous of seeing his favourite Mouse, reminded the Bride of her Promise. 'To

confess a Truth, my Prince (cried she) I myself am that very White Mouse you saw on your wedding Night in the royal Apartment. I now therefore give you your Choice, whether you would have me a Mouse by Day, and a Woman by Night, or a Mouse by Night, and a Woman by Day.' Though the Prince was an excellent Casuist, he was quite at a Loss how to determine; but at last thought it most prudent to have recourse to a blue Cat, that had followed him from his own Dominions, and frequently amused him with its

Conversation, and assisted him with its Advice; in fact this Cat was no other than the faithful Princess *Nanboa* herself, who had shared with him all his Hardships in this Disguise.

By her Instructions he was determined in his Choice; and, returning to the old Fairy, prudently observed, that, as she must have been sensible he had married her only for the sake of what she had, and not for her personal Qualifications, he thought it would, for several Reasons, be most Convenient, if she continued a Woman by Day, and appeared a Mouse by Night.

The old Fairy was a good deal mortified at her Husband's want of gallantry, though she was reluctantly obliged to comply; the Day was therefore spent in the most polite Amusement, the Gentlemen talked, the Ladies laughed, and were angry. At last the happy Night drew near; the blue Cat still stuck by the Side of its Master, and even followed him to the bridal Apartment. *Barbacela* entered the Chamber, wearing a Train fifteen Yards long, supported by Porcupines, and all over beset with Jewels, which served to render her more detestable. She was just stepping into Bed to the Prince, forgetting her Promise, when he insisted upon seeing her in the Shape of a Mouse. She had promised, and no Fairy can break her Word; wherefore assuming the Figure of the most beautiful Mouse in the World, she skipped and played about with an infinity of Amusement. The Prince in an Agony of Rapture, was desirous of seeing his pretty playfellow move a slow Dance about the Floor to his own singing; he began to Sing, and the Mouse immediately to perform, with the most perfect Knowledge of Time, and the finest Grace and greatest Gravity imaginable: it only began, for *Nanboa*, who had long waited for the Opportunity, in the Shape of a Cat, flew upon it Instantly,

stantly, without remorse and eating it up in the hundredth Part of a Moment, broke the Charm, and then resumed her natural Figure.

The Prince now found that he had all along been under the Power of Enchantment; that his passion for the White Mouse was entirely fictitious, and not the genuine Complexion of his Soul: he now saw, that his earnestness after Mice was an illiberal Amusement, and much more becoming a Rat-catcher than a Prince. All his Meannesses now stared him in the Face; he begged the Princess's Pardon an hundred Times. The Princess very readily forgave him; and both returning to their Palace in *Banbobbin*, lived very happily together, and reigned many Years, with all that Wisdom, which, by the Story, they appear to have been possessed of. Perfectly convinced by their former adventures, that they who place their Affections on trifles at first for Amusement, will find those trifles at last become their most serious concern.

T H E
S T O R Y
O F
PRINCESS VERENATA.

IT happened upon a Time, there was a certain King and Queen who had several Children, but they all died; and the King and Queen were so mightily

mightily troubled at it, that never any body could be more. Their Coffers were all full, and they wanted only Children to leave their Treasures to. Five Years were past since the Queen had a Child, and all the World believed she would have no more, because she afflicted herself too much for those pretty Princes which she had buried.

But at last she was with Child, and all her Thoughts, Night and Day, were what she should do to preserve the Royal Infant when it was born, what Name she should give it, what Clothes, what Babies, and Play things Provide for it.

Proclamation was made, and Orders set up in all Places, that the best Nurses in the Kingdom should come to Court, that the Queen might chuse one out of them to nurse the expected Babe. Immediately the good Women came from all Quarters: The Court was full of Nurses, with their little Children in their Arms. The Queen being one Day walking to take the Air in a neighbouring Wood, and the King with her, she sat down to rest herself, and said to his Majesty, ' Sir, pray
' give Order that all those Nurses be brought
' hither, that we may make Choice of one of them,
' for all the Cows we have will not yield Milk
' enough to make Pap for the Children they have
' brought with them.' ' Very well, my dear (re-
' plied the King') and streight he commanded that the Nurses should come to them. They accordingly came, one after another, and made each a fine Courtsy to their Majesties. Then they stood along in a Row, and the King and Queen surveyed them in general first, and afterwards in particular; they examined their fresh Complexions, their white Teeth, and their Breasts full of Milk. Among the rest came an ugly Jade drawn in a Wheel-barrow by two nasty Dwarfs: She was a Cripple, and so crooked that her Chin and Knees almost met.

She

She had a great Wen in her Face; she squinted, and her Skin was as black as Ink: She held something in her Arms like a little Infant Monkey, to which she gave Suck, and spake a Jargon that nobody understood. She approached their Majesties in her turn to offer her Service, but the Queen bid her be gone; 'Get ye hence, ye filthy Beast! (quoth her Majesty :) What put it into the Head of such a Creature as thou art to come hither? If thou dost not get thee away instantly, I shall order thee to be driven after another Manner. The Bel-dam muttered to herself, and retreated to an old Tree, where she lay in a Crevice of the Trunk and saw all that passed. The Queen thinking no more of her, chose a handsome young Woman to be her Nurse; but as soon as she had named her, a horrible Snake, which lay in the Grass, stung her in the Foot, and she fell down as if she had been dead. The Queen was very sorry for the Accident, and made choice of another. She had no sooner done it, but an Eagle which flew over the Nurse's Head with a huge Turtle in her Claws, dropped it on the Womans Head, and broke it in Pieces as if it had been Glass. The Queen was more concerned at this Accident than at the other; yet she chose a third Nurse for the Child that was to be born; and this Woman running too hastily towards her, fell down against the Stump of a Tree, and struck her Eye out. 'Alas! (says her Majesty) I see this is an unfortunate Day; I cannot pitch upon a Nurse, but presently some Mischiefe comes to her: Let a Surgeon be sent for to look after them.' So she arose from her Seat, and was returning to the Palace, when she heard somebody laugh aloud; and turning back, she espied the old deformed Bel-dam behind her, like a Baboon's Mate, with her young Ape in a Wheel-barrow. She laughed at the whole Company, and at the Queen in particular;

lar ; which so enraged her Majesty, that she would have fallen upon and beaten her, very much suspecting that she had been the Cause of the Mischiefs that had befallen the Nurses. But the Jade struck thrice with her Wand, and the Dwarfs were immediately changed into Dragons, the Wheelbarrow into a Chariot of Fire, and away she flew into the Air, threatening what she would do to all of them, and making dreadful Cries. ‘ Alas, (says the King) we are undone ! It is the Fairy *Carabossa* ; the Wretch has hated me ever since I was a little Boy, for playing her a Trick once, and throwing some Brimstone into her Porridge : She vowed to be revenged, and has from that Time taken all Opportunities to exercise her Vengeance upon me.’ The Queen wept, and replied, ‘ Had I known who she was, Sir, I had given her good Words, and endeavoured to have made her my Friend. This Misfortune will certainly be the Death of me.’ When the King saw she grieved so much about it, he strove to Comfort her, though he wanted Comfort himself. ‘ Come, my dear (says the Monarch) let us go and consult our Council upon the Matter.’ He then took her by the Arm, and held her up as she walked Home, for she trembled still at the Thoughts of the Danger she was in from *Carabossa*’s Revenge.

When their Majesties returned to their Palace, they summoned their chief Counsellors to attend them in their Chamber. The Doors and Windows were shut very close that they might not be overheard ; and it was gravely resolved, that all the Fairies a thousand Leagues about should be invited to the Queen’s Labour. Couriers were dispatched, and very civil Letters written to the Fairy Ladies to desire them to come to her Majesty’s crying-out, and to keep the Matter secret,

for

for fear *Carabossa* should hear of it. To satisfy them for their Trouble, each of them was promised a Waistcoat of blue Velvet, a Petticoat of Crimson, some pink Sattin, Slippers of the same Colour, some gilded Scissars, and a Needle-Case full of fine Needles.

As soon as the Messengers were departed, the Queen and her Maids set to work to provide the Things that were promised to be given the Fairies. She knew several, but there came only five. They arrived in the very Moment that the Queen was brought to Bed of a Princess. The Fairies would give her each a Blessing: One endowed her with a perfect Beauty; another with an infinite deal of Wit; a third with a Talent to sing admirably; a fourth with a Genius to write well in Prose and Verse. As the fifth was going to speak, they heard a Noise in the Chimney like that of a great Stone falling down from the Top of a Steeple, and *Carabossa* appeared all over in a Sweat, crying out, 'And I also endow this little Creature;

' *Mischief she shall give and take*
' *'Till her Years do Twenty make.'*

The Queen, who was in her Bed, fell a weeping at these Words, and begged *Carabossa* to pity the poor innocent Princess. All the Fairies did the same; saying, 'Pray, Sister, uncharm her.' But the ugly Wretch was inexorable, and would not be persuaded to it. So the fifth Fairy who had said nothing, to make up the Matter, endowed her with a long happy Life, after the Time of *Carabossa's* Curse was expired. The Beldam Fairy did nothing but laugh at them, sung some Songs in Contempt of them, and mounting her invisible Car, returned as she came, through the Chimney.

All

214 The STORY of PRINCESS VERENATA.

All the Sisters were in a great Consternation : The poor Queen was at Death's Door, so close had *Carabossa's* wayward Charms struck her. However, she gave the Fairies what she had promised them, and added some Ribbons, of which they are very fond. The Courtiers made much of them ; and the oldest of them, when she went away, advised the Queen to let the Princess be kept in some Place or other till she was twenty Years old, where she might be seen by none, except by her Women, who should be commanded to keep her locked up closely. Upon this the King ordered a Tower to be built, close and fast at Top, and no Windows to it, with only a Lamp burning within it. The Way to it was through a Valley, which ran along a League under Ground. The Nurses and Governants had every Thing they wanted conveyed to them by this dark Passage ; and every twenty Paces there was a strong Door, and Guards set to watch. The Princess was called *Verenata*, because the Rose and the Lily joined in the Colour of her Complexion, which was as fresh and fair as the Face of the Spring. As she grew up she became a Wonder in all the Perfections with which the Fairies had endowed her. The most difficult Sciences were as soon learned by her always as the most easy ; and she was so beautiful and so well shaped, that the King and Queen always wept for Joy when they saw her. She begged them sometimes to stay with her, or to suffer her to go out with them ; for she was tired, though she could not tell why ; but they always excused themselves.

Her Nurse, who had lived with her from the Hour of her Birth, and did not want Wit, used to tell her what the World was, and she presently comprehended it as much as if she had seen it. The King said to the Queen, ' My dear, *Carabossa* will be deceived, and our *Verenata* will be happy in spite

' spite of all her Predictions.' And the Queen was extremely pleased, to think how they should baulk the mischievous Fairy's Malice. They had ordered *Verenata's* Picture to be drawn, and sent several of them to all the Courts they could think of; for the Time of her Releasement approached, and they resolved to marry her, she being within four Days of Twenty Years of Age. The Court and City prepared Rejoicings for the Day of the Princess's Liberty; and the public Joy was encreased by News that King *Merlin* had desired her in Marriage for his Son. *Fanfarinet*, *Merlin's* Ambassador, arrived to demand her; and her Nurse having represented that nothing in the World was so fine as his Entry would be, the Princess longed passionately to see it. 'How unhappy am I (said she) to be locked up in a dark Tower! I have never seen the Heavens, the Sun, nor Stars, of which I have heard such Wonders: I have never seen a Horse, an Ape, or a Lion, unless it be in Painting. The King and Queen told me I should come out when I was Twenty Years old, but they only said it to amuse me, that I may be patient. It is plain, I am destined to perish here, without having given offence to any one.' She then wept so bitterly that her Eyes swelled in her Head: her Nurse, her Foster-Sister, her Dresser and Rocker, and all her Women who waited upon her, loved her entirely, and wept as much as she to see her weep. The whole Company were almost drowned in Tears, and choaked with Sighs. Never was sorrow so complete. And the Princess observing that they were all mightily concerned for her, took up a Knife threatening them, if they did not contrive some Way or other for her seeing *Fanfarinet's* public Entry, she would strike it to her Heart. She added, neither the King or Queen should ever know it: Consider with yourselves, had you rather
I should

116 The STORY of PRINCESS VERENATA.

I should stab myself here, than give me the Satisfaction I desire of you? At these Words, the Nurse and the other Attendants broke out into Tears, weeping and sighing; and they resolved they would get her an Opportunity to see *Fanfarinet*, or die in attempting it. They consulted the whole Night how to bring it about, but could not think of the Means to Effect it. The Princess, who was eager to see the Sight, animated them in their Consultations, by saying, , Never tell me you love me again; if you did, you would find out a Way to oblige me in this one Request. I have read, that Love and Friendship surmount all Difficulties' At last they came to a Resolution, to dig out a Hole in the Tower on that Side of the City where *Fanfarinet* was to make his Entry. They took down the Princes's Bed, and all of them were employed Night and Day in the Business they had undertaken. They first scraped off the Plaster, and then took out the Stones. They removed so many, that a little Hole was at last made, not so big as the Eye of a Needle, through which the Light appeared; and that was the first Time she saw it: It dazzled her, and she gazed at it continually. The Women could not widen it, so she was forced to be content with what they had done; and looking through it some Time, at last *Fanfarinet* came by at the Head of a Noble Train. He was mounted on a fine Horse, which danced to the Sound of Trumpets, and Curveted to a Miracle. Before him marched six Musicians, playing upon Flutes, and six Hautboys, which answered one another by Echos; then followed Trumpets and Kettle-Drums. *Fanfarinet* had a Coat on embroidered with Pearls: His Plume was of Carnation Colour: He could hardly be seen for Ribbons and Diamonds (which were not so rare in these Countries as in our's, King *Merlin* having whole Chambers full
of

of them) In a Word he made such a shining Figure, that the Light did not seem brighter in the Princess's Eyes. She was so struck at the Sight, that she no longer remained Mistress of herself; and having thought of it a little, she declared she would never marry any Man but *Fanfarinet*, for it was not likely that his Master could be so amiable as he. She said, her Education had cured her of Ambition, and it would be no hard Matter for a Princess who had been bred up in a dark Tower, to retire with him to a Country House, if they were driven to it: That she had rather live upon Bread and Water with him, than have all the Rarities in the World with another. In short, she spoke so heartily, that her Woman began to be more alarmed than ever, fearing what would be the Effects of her Passion. They represented to her the Injury she would do her own Rank, to match with one of his. But their Talk was in vain: She did not hearken to them, resolving to follow her own Inclination when she had it in her Power.

As soon as *Fanfarinet* arrived at the King's Palace, the Queen sent for her Daughter. All the Streets were spread with Tapestry, and the Windows crouded with Ladies; some had Baskets of Flowers in their Hands, others Baskets of Laurels, others excellent Odours, with which they scented the Air to welcome the Fair Princess abroad. Her Women beginning to dress her, a Dwarf knocked at the Tower Gate, mounted on an Elephant, sent by the five good Fairies who had endowed her on her Birth-Day. They sent her a Crown and Sceptre, a Robe of golden Brocade, a Petticoat of Butterflies Wings (a wonderful Piece of Work!) and a Casket full of inestimable Jewels; such a Treasure was never seen together before. The Queen swooned with Astonishment at the Sight. The Princess, on her Part, took little notice of them,
for

for all her Thoughts were on *Fanfarinet*. The Dwarf was thanked, and rewarded for his Trouble with One Thousand Ells of fine Ribbon of several Colours, with which he made Garters, Cravat-Strings, and Hatbands. The Queen desired him to stay till she fetched something for the Fairies, worthy their Acceptance: And the Princess, who was very generous, made them a Present of some German Spinning Wheels and Cedar Spindles. The rare Things which the Dwarf brought were made use of to adorn her; and she appeared so surprizingly beautiful to every body who saw her, that the Sun's Lustre was thought to be faint to her's. She walked through the Streets upon rich Tapestry; and the People who flocked to behold her, cried out continually, How lovely she is, how charming!

As she marched along in this Pomp and Splendour, accompanied by the Queen and four or five Dozen of Princesses of the Blood, besides ten Dozen more who came from the neighbouring Kingdoms to assist at this Feast, the Sky on a sudden darkened, the Thunder rumbled in the Air, and rain and Hail fell in Torrents. The Queen flung her Royal Robes over her Head; the Ladies did the same by theirs; and *Verenata* was going to do it, when the Sound and cry of a thousand Ravens, Crows, Owls, and other Birds of ill Omen was heard, which seemed to presage that nothing good would come to this Festival. At the same Time a rascally Owl, of a prodigious bigness, was seen flying towards the Princess with a Cobweb Scarf in his Mouth, embroidered with Bats Wings, which he let fall on *Verenata's* Shoulders. He had no sooner done it, but the Company heard a loud Laughter, and supposed it was a scurvy Trick played them by *Carabossa*.

Every one was grieved at this melancholy Sight,
and

and the Queen more than all of them; she wept, and endeavoured to take off the black Scarf from her Daughters Shoulders, but it stuck as close as if it had been a Part of her. ' Ah (cried she) our Enemy is too hard for us still; nothing will appease her. I sent her fifty Pounds of Comfits, as much double refined Sugar, and two Westphalia Hams, yet she is as mischievous as ever.

While she was complaining thus, the Princess, and all that attended her, began to be wet to their Skins. *Verenata*, whose Head was full of the Ambassador, got Ground of them all in the Procession, and went on without saying a Word. She thought, if she had the good Luck to please the Man she loved, she would neither care for *Cara-bossa* nor for her Scarf, though it was looked upon to be such a bad Presage. She admired within herself why he did not come to meet her; but her Admiration was at an End, when she saw him advancing by the Side of the King: Upon which the Trumpets sounded, the Drums beat and the Violins made an agreeable Entertainment to the Assembly, who redoubled their Shouts, and their Joy was as extraordinary as the Occasion of it.

Fanfarinet had a great deal of Wit; but when he beheld the Grace, Majesty, and Beauty of the Princess, he was so transported, that instead of seriously talking, when he courted her, one would have imagined he was drunk, though he drank nothing but a Dish of Chocolate. He became like a Madman, when he perceived that with one Glance he had forgot that fine Harangue he had prepared for her, and which he had got so by Heart, that he could before this Minute repeat it in his Sleep. While he was endeavouring to recollect himself, he made several low Bows to the Princess, who on her Side also made him half a Dozen Courties, not considering what she did.

As

At last she broke Silence, and to help him out of the Confusion which she saw he was in, addressed herself thus to him : ‘ My Lord *Fanfarinet*, I can easily imagine that all that you would say to me is charming ; I doubt not but your Wit is answerable to your Character. Let us however make haste to the Palace ; it rains like a Deluge ; and *Carabossa*, who owes us this ill Turn, will not spare us till we get thither.’ *Fanfarinet* replied very gallantly, ‘ The Fairy had very wisely provided Rain, to quench the Fires which those bright Eyes would light.’ He then took her by the Hand, and led her forward. As they were walking, she said to him softly, ‘ You will not guess at the Opinion I have of you, unless I explain myself further ; it is true, I cannot do it without Pain ; but, *Honi soit qui mal y pense*, Evil be to them that Evil think. Know then, my Lord Ambassador, that I have beheld you with Wonder, and was surprized at the charming Figure you made on Horseback at your public Entry, when the Horse danced and curvetted : I am sorry you came hither on any other Man’s Account. If you have as much Courage as I, to find out an Expedient for it, instead of marrying you in your Master’s Name, I will marry you in your own. I know you are not a Prince ; what then ? I like you as well as if you were : We’ll fly together to some Corner of the World ; we shall be blamed at first ; no Matter, others may do worse ; and when People are weary of blaming us, they will leave us in Quiet to enjoy our Retirement, where I shall be glad to be with you.’

Fanfarinet thought he dreamt, for *Verenata* was a Princess of admirable Qualities and Perfections, that he could never have hoped for that Honour, unless some strange Whimsy had seized her. He had

not

not Presence of Mind enough to answer her; had they been alone, he would have thrown himself at her Feet; He now could only clasp her Hand, which he did so closely, that he hurt her little Finger, yet she did not cry out: so much her Passion ran in her Head, that she was insensible of any thing else. When she entered the Palace, a thousand of several Sorts of Musical Instruments were tuned for her Welcome, to which were added a Concert of such heavenly Voices, that the Audience were afraid of breathing, lest they should make too much Noise, and so interrupt the Harmony. The King having kissed his Daughter's Forehead and Cheeks, spoke to her as follows: ' My pretty Lambkin (for he was used to give her such little tender Names) are not you glad you are going to marry the great King *Merlin's* Son? ' The Lord *Fanfarinet*, whom you see here, is come to perform the Ceremony, and will carry you into the finest Kingdom in the World.' The Princess courtied down to the Ground, and answered, ' I shall obey you, Father, in all Things with Pleasure, if my dear Mamma will consent to it.' The Princess was bred up in so much Tendernefs to her Parents, that she had not forgot the pretty Terms she used in her Leading-strings. ' I consent (says her Mother) with all my Heart; ' (and embraced her as a Token of her Joy.) Let Dinner be got ready immediately,' quoth the Queen. It was no sooner said, but an hundred Tables were spread in an Instant, and all the Company fell too heartily, except *Verenata* and *Fanfarinet*, who looked on one another so much, that they had no Time for eating, nor thinking upon any thing else.

After the Feast there was a Ball and a Play: But it was so late before they had done Supper, and they had eat so plentifully, that most of the People

Vol. II. G

of Quality, and others who were there, slept as they sat. Their Majesties themselves fell into a sound Nap on a Couch: the Lords and Ladies snored again, and the Fiddlers nodded over their Instruments, and knew not what they did. Our Lovers were the only Persons who were well awake: and seeing they were not observed, toyed as Lovers used to do when they have an Opportunity to shew their Passions. *Verenata* perceiving the Guards, as well as the rest, were asleep, said to *Fanfarinet*, 'This Minute is ours; let us improve it and be gone: If we stay till the Marriage Ceremony is over, the King will place some Ladies of the Court about me, and Order a Prince to accompany me to your Master's Court; it is better for us to take hold of the present Opportunity than to wait for another.' She then rose up, and took the King's Dagger from his Side, which was all over set in Diamonds. She also carried away with her the Queen's Mantle, which she had laid by, to sleep the more at her Ease, in which was a Carbuncle of inestimable Value, and a Diamond that rendered the Person who wore it invisible. *Fanfarinet* took her by her Lily-white Hand, and bending one Knee to the Ground, replied, 'I swear by all that is held sacred in Heaven or Earth, that I will eternally be faithful and obedient to your Highness: You do every Thing for me, Madam and can there be any Thing that I will not do for you?' They then went both of them out of the Palace, the Ambassador taking a dark Lanthorn in his Hand. They passed through several Bye-streets and Lanes, till they came to the Seaside, where they took Boat. Their Mariner was a poor old Fellow lay asleep in his Bark. They waked him; and when he saw *Verenata* so beautiful and glittering with Jewels, with the black Batt-Feather Scarf on her Shoulders, he took her for
the

the Gooddeſſes of Night, and fell down to worſhip her. The Lovers had no Time for Ceremonies; they commanded him to put to Sea, which he was not over-willing to do, for there was neither Moon nor Star to be ſeen, the Weather being ſtill cloudy, occaſioned by the Tempeſt *Carabofſa* had raiſed. It is true, there was a Carbuncle on the Queen's Mantle, which ſhone more than fifty lighted Torches, and *Fanfarinet* might, as we are told, have ſaved himſelf the Trouble of carrying a dark Lanthorn with him. The Ambaſſador aſked the Princeſs whither ſhe would go? 'Alas! (ſaid ſhe) I will go along with you; wherever you will go, I will go; I think of nothing elſe.' 'But, Ma-
' dam, (quoth *Fanfarinet*) I dare not conduct you to the Court of King *Merlin*; it is as much as my Neck is worth to be caught within his Dominions. Well then (replied *Verenata*) let us go to the De-
' ſart Iſle of Squirrels; it is far enough off, and we need not fear being followed thither.' She ordered the Mariner to ſet Sail; and though his Bark was of a very ſmall Size, he obeyed her.

As Day began to break, the King, Queen, and Court, having ſhook their Ears and rubbed their Eyes a little, got up, intending to finiſh the Solemnity of the Princeſs's Marriage. The Queen haſtily called for her Mantle, and Search was as haſtily made after it, from the Cloſet to the Kitchen, but no Mantle was to be found. Then her Maſteſty went herſelf to ſeek it, ran up Stairs and down Stairs into the Cellar and Garret, but no Tidings could be heard of it.

The King alſo in his Turn was willing to adjust himſelf, and in order to it, to put his bright Dagger by his Side, which being miſſing, as well as the Mantle Royal, Half the Court was employed to ſearch for it; Boxes and Coffers were opened, whoſe Inſide had not ſeen the Sun in an

124 The Story of Princess Verenata.

hundred Years. A thousand Rarities were found; Puppets that could turn about their Heads and Eyes, golden Sheep with their little Lambs, Sweetmeats and Comfits; but no Dagger; so the King was inconsolable; he tore his reverend Beard, and the Queen her Hair to keep him Company. Indeed the Loss was great, for the Mantle and Dagger were worth more than ten Cities as big as London.

When the King despaired of finding what they had lost, he took Heart, and said to the Queen, 'Courage my Dear, let us finish the Solemnity of our Daughter's Nuptials, which has already cost us so dear.' He asked where the Princess was? Her Nurse came up and told him, that she had been seeking her above two Hours, and could not find her. This bad News so increased the King and his Consort's Trouble, that they could not support themselves under it. The Queen cried out like an Eagle that had lost her Young, and fell into a Swoon. And never was a more melancholy Sight; above two Pails of Hungary Water were thrown upon her Majesty's Face before they could fetch her to Life again. The Ladies and Maids of Honour wept as if they had been at a Funeral, and not at a Wedding. The Servants came one and all, in a doleful Tone, saying, 'What is the King's Daughter lost?' And the King seeing she was not to be found, bid his Page look out *Fanfarinet*, who doubtless, says he is sleeping in one Corner of the Room or other, and let him come and grieve with us. The Page sought after him every where, and could hear no more Tidings of him than of the Mantle and Dagger. This Misfortune was another Affliction to their Majesties, who in Truth had enough before to render them the most disconsolate Couple upon Earth.

The King summoned all the Counsellors and Officers, Civil and Military, to attend him in the
great

great Hall of the Palace, where he and his Queen, who we may perceive was a considerable Person in the Government, went to them clad in deep Mourning. Their rich Robes being thrown off, each of them had a black Gown on, tied round with a Rope, to express the greatness of their Sorrows. When the Assembly saw them in this lamentable Condition, the Hall resounded with Sighs and Groans, and the Floor was overwhelmed with Floods of Tears. The King, who had not Time enough to prepare a Speech, suitable to the Occasion, was silent three Hours. At length he opened his majestic Mouth, and spoke as follows.

Hear, Little and Great; hear your King, and help him with your Advice. I have lost my dear Daughier Verenata, and know not wheiber she is destroyed or stolen from me: The Queen's Mantle and my Dagger, which are worth more than their Weight in Gold, are also gone; and what is worst of all, the Ambassador Fanfarinet is not to be found. It is to be feared when the King his Master is informed of this Accident, he will come and seek after him, and charge us with cutting him as small as minced Meat for a Christmas Pye. I should not take it so much to Heart, if I had Money to spare; but I must confess to you plainly, the Charges of the Wedding have undone me. Tell me, my dear Subjects, what I shall do, and what Means you would have me make use of to retrieve my Daughter, Fanfarinet, the Mantle, and the Dagger.

Every body admired the King's eloquent Speech; he never made so florid a one in his Life; and my Lord Gambello. Chancellor of the Kingdom, in the Name of the Assembly, replied thus, not bating him an Ace in Eloquence:

S I R,

We are all sorry for your Sorrow, and would rather have parted with our Wives and Children, than you should have had so much Cause to grieve; but it is plain, this is a Trick of Carabossa the Fairy: The Princess's twentieth Year is not yet expired; and since I must speak my Sentiments, or your Majesty suffer by my Double-dealings with you, I freely declare, that I observed she was always ogling Fanfarinet, and he her. Perhaps Love has been playing one of his Pranks, as often happens with Persons of their Ages.

The Queen, who was naturally hasty, interrupted the Chancellor, saying, 'Have a Care what you say, my Lord Chancellor; the Princess I would have you to know, is no such a Sort of Person as to fall in Love with *Fanfarinet*; I have bred her up too well for that.' Then the Nurse, who was one of the Company, fell at the King's Feet, and said, 'I am come to tell your Majesties the whole Truth of the Matter. The Princess swore she would see *Fanfarinet* make his public Entry, or stab herself on the Spot: We made a little Hole in the Tower, through which she saw him, and immediately protested she would never marry any Man but him.' The Assembly hearing this, were extremely troubled at *Verenata's* Folly and Fortune: They saw that *Gambello's* Penetration was greater than her Majesty's; who all in a Rage, scolded at *Verenata's* Nurse, and Dresser, Rocker, Foster-Sister, and Companion, so terribly, that hanging would hardly have been a worse Punishment. Admiral *Sharp-Cap* interrupting the Queen, cried out, 'My Lords, let's after *Fanfarinet*, for without Doubt this Jackanapes has carried off our Princess.' Every body clapped

ped their Hands in Applause of their Admiral, and there was not a Man but said he would follow him. Some of them went by Sea, and others by Land, who travelling from Kingdom to Kingdom, with Drums beating and Trumpets sounding, made Proclamation, ' That whoever could tell Tale or Tidings of the Princess *Verenata*, whom *Fanfarrinet* had stolen out of her Father's Palace, should have for their Reward a fine Baby, some Sweet-meats wet and dry, some little Scissars, a Gown made of Cloth of Gold, and a Sattin Bonnet.' The Answer every where was, ' You must go somewhere else, we know nothing of them.'

Those who went by Sea were more Fortunate; for, after a pretty long Voyage, they one Night perceived something before them which shone like a great Fire, but were afraid of coming up near to it, not knowing what it was; when all on a Sudden the Light stopped at the Desert Isle of Squirrels, for it was indeed the Princess's Carbuncle that was so luminous: And she and her Lover landing there, gave the Mariner one hundred Crowns of Gold, bid him farewell, and charged him for his Life not to speak a Word to any one whatever of his Adventure.

The good Man in his Way back, met the King's Ships, which he no sooner saw but he endeavoured to avoid them. The Admiral perceiving it, ordered a Galley to give him chase, and the old Man was too weak to row from her. So the Admiral's Men came up with him, took him and carried him before their Commander, who caused him to be secured, and the hundred Pieces of Gold being found in his Pocket, the very same Pieces that had been coined in Honour of the Princess's Nuptials, *Sharp-Cap* examined him; and the Mariner, that he might not be obliged to speak the Truth, affected to appear deaf and dumb. ' So, so says the (Ad-

• miral) we shall soon bring him to his Tongue,
 • I will warrant ye: So he commanded him to be tied to the Main-mast, and exercised with a Cat of Nine-tails; one of the best Remedies in the World for Mutes. When the old Man saw they were in earnest, he confessed that a heavenly Creature in the Shape of a young Lady, and a gallant Gentleman, had hired his Boat to convey them to the Desert Isle of Squirrels. The Admiral imagined presently it was the Princess and *Fanfarinet*, and failed to that Island in pursuit of them.

In the mean Time *Verenata*, tired with the Fatigues of the Sea, and finding a green Bank under a Covert of Trees, laid down and fell asleep. *Fanfarinet*, whose Stomach was Sharper than his Love, did not let her sleep long. ‘Do you think, Madam, (says he waking her) that I can stay here for ever? I do not see any Thing that is eatable upon the Place: Though you were fairer than *Aurora*, that would not satisfy my Hunger; one must have some Nourishment, or there is no living; my Stomach’s Sharp, and my Belly empty.’ ‘How! (replied *Verenata*;) do the Marks that I have given you of my Friendship go for nothing with you; is it possible that your Mind can be biassed about any Thing but the Contemplation of your good Fortune?’ ‘It is rather taken up (said *Fanfarinet*) about my bad. Would to Heaven you were in your Black Tower again.’ ‘Do not be so out of Humour, my good Cavalier (quoth the Princess, smiling) I will go search the Woods, and perhaps, I may light upon some Fruit to satisfy you.’ ‘I had rather you might find a Wolf to eat you (replied *Fanfarinet*, churlishly.)’ *Verenata*, as she afterwards said went up and down the Woods, tearing her Robes among the Briars, and her white Skin with the Thorns, she was scratched as if she had been playing

playing with Cats. And thus it is, if young Women will fall in Love with young Fellows, there is nothing but Trouble comes of it. When she had searched every where in vain, she returned very sorrowful to *Fanfarinet* and told him the uncomfortable News. He turned his back upon her, and left her, muttering between his Teeth.

The next Day they looked about for some Eatables as unsuccessfully as the first; so that they were forced for three Days together to live upon Leaves and Locusts. Though the Princess had been, without Comparison, much more delicately bred than the Ambassador, yet she did not complain. 'I should be content, (said she to her Lover) if I suffered alone, and would be willing to die of Hunger if I could procure some good Cheer for you.' 'it is all one to me (quoth *Fanfarinet*) whether you live or die, provided I have what I want.' 'Is it possible (cried *Verenata*) that you should be so little concerned at my Death? Are these the Oaths which you swore when you left my Father's Court?' 'There is a great deal of Difference (says the Ambassador) between a Man at his Ease, who has neither Hunger nor Thirst, and a Wretch ready to be starved.' She answered, I am in as much Danger as you, and I do not complain.' 'You may well bear it with a good Grace, (says *Fanfarinet*) who was so mad as to leave Father and Mother, to run up and down here like a Vagabond; we are in a very pretty Condition truly!' 'It is for Love of you (replied *Verenata*) and at the same Time gave him her Hand.) 'I would have excused you, (said *Fanfarinet*) had I known what you would have brought me to;' and then turned aside from her. The fair Princess, overwhelmed with Grief, wept incessantly, enough to have softened a Heart of Flint with her Tears. She sat under a Bush laden

130 The STORY of PRINCESS VERENATA.

laden with Roses, white and red, to which shethus addressed herself, after she had for some Time gazed upon them: 'How blessed are you, ye young Flowers; the Zephyrs caress the Dew waters, the Sun beautifies, the Bees love you, your Prickles defend you, and all the World admire you; must you alas be more happy than I!' She then fell a weeping so excessively, that the root of the Rose Tree was moistened with her Tears; and she had scarce done speaking, before, to her great Surprize, the Bush stirred, the Flowers blew, and the fairest of them answered her thus: If thou hadst never loved, thy Destiny would have been to be envied as much as mine: Love exposes People to the worst Misfortunes. Poor Princess, look in the Hollow of this Tree, and you'll find a Honey Comb, but do not be so silly as to give it to *Fansarinet*. *Verenata* rose immediately, not knowing whether she was asleep or awake; searched the Tree, found the Hole, and the Honey in it, which she presently carried to her ungrateful Lover. 'Here, says she, is a Honey-comb for you: I might have eat all myself, but I had rather share it with you.' The Ambassador snatched it out of her Hand, without so much as thanking her, or looking upon her, eat it all up, and refused to give her the least Bit. He was such a Brute as to insult her, by saying it was too sweet for her, and would spoil her Teeth; with several other impertinent Jests. *Verenata*, more sorrowful than ever, sat down under an Oak, and made much the same Sort of Complaint as she had done to the Rose-tree. The Oak, touched with Compassion, bowed down some of its Branches, and spoke to this Purpose, (for it was all enchanted Ground that she trod upon:). 'It is Pity, fair *Verenata*, you should die so young: take this Pitcher of Milk and drink it, without giving a drop to your ungrateful Lover.' The Princess more astonished than

than before, looked behind her, and spied a great Pitcher of Milk. She forgot her own Thirst presently, and remembered *Fanfarinet*, whom she believed might well be thirsty after eating about fifteen Pounds of Honey; so she ran to him with the Milk, bidding him quench his Thirst, and remember to save her some, for she was almost dead for want of it. He took the Pitcher rudely from her, drank it off every Drop, flung the Pitcher to the Ground, and broke it to Pieces, saying, with a malicious Smile, 'Those that have had no Meat
' need no Drink.'

The Princess lifting up her Hands and bright Eyes to Heaven, cried out, 'It is just ye Powers! I have deserved this Punishment for leaving my Father and Mother, to Love and follow a Man whom I never knew, without considering my Duty to my Parents, and my Rank, or thinking on the Miseries which *Carabossa* threatened me with.' After she had done speaking she wept more bitterly than she had done all her Life-time, and retired into the Thickness of the Wood, where out of mere Faintness she fell down at the Foot of an Elm, on which a Nightingale perched, and sung so wonderfully sweet, that her Notes had almost charmed the wretched *Verenata* with Pleasure. The Bird, like the Tree, had the gift of Speech, and fluttering its Wings, repeated these Verses, which it had learnt on Purpose out of *Ovid*, as if it had understood the Princess's Distemper, and had brought her a Cure:

*Cupid's a Knave, the Traitor never smiles,
But when he would enslave us by his Wiles:
And ever, with his Favours he imparts
A deadly Poison, that torments our Hearts.*

‘ Who knows him better than I ? (answered *Verenata*, interrupting the Bird ;) I am too well acquainted with his Cruelty and my evil Destiny.’
 ‘ Take Heart (says the amorous Nightingale ;) under yonder Plant you will find some Sugar-plumbs and Almonds, but do not be so foolish as to give any of them to *Fanfarinet*.’ The Princess did not want that Precaution now ; she had not forgot the two last Tricks he played her ; besides she was so very hungry that she needed not many Arguments to persuade her to eat when she had got Food. So she cracked the Almonds, eat the Plumbs, and feasted on them by herself. *Fanfarinet* seeing her eat alone, fell in a furious Passion : his Eyes flashed Fire, and he ran with his Sword drawn to kill her : She, to defend herself, exposed the miraculous Diamond, and so became invisible to him ; she got out of his Way, and reproached him with his ingratitude, in Terms which shewed sufficiently that she could not yet hate him.

In the mean Time Admiral *Sharp Cap* dispatched away *John Prattle-box*. Courier in Ordinary of the Closet, to inform the King, that the Princess and *Fanfarinet* were landed on the Isle of Squirrels, but that being a Stranger in the Country, he was cautious of making a Descent for fear of Ambuscades. Upon this News, which was joyful Tidings to their Majesties and their Court, the King sent for a huge Book, every Leaf of which was eight Ells long ; it was the Master-piece of a learned Fairy, and contained a Description of the whole World. The King found out in an Instant that the Isle of Squirrels was not inhabited. ‘ Go, (says he to *John Prattle Box*, and command the Admiral in my Name to land immediately ; it may be of ill consequence to leave *Fanfarinet* and my Daughter so long together.

As soon as the Courier arrived at the Fleet, the
 Admiral

Admiral ordered the Trumpets to sound, the Drums to beat ; Cymbals, Hautboys, Flutes, Violins, Viols, Organs, Guitars, and a confused Variety of Instruments were played upon ; which alarmed the Princess and her Lover, who was not very brave. *Fanfarinet* seeing the Peril that approached, made his Peace, in Hopes of Assistance from his Mistress ; who was too readily reconciled to him. ‘ Stand behind me (quoth *Verenata*, I will go before, hide you with my invisible Diamond, and kill our Enemies with my Father’s Dagger, while you slay them with your Sword.’

The invisible Princess advanced against the Soldiers, and she and *Fanfarinet* slew them all without being seen by them. Nothing was heard but Cries ; the poor Solders drew their Swords in vain, they fought with the Air, while every Blow the Ambassador and *Verenata* struck gave certain Death ; and every where such lamentable Groans as these were heard, ‘ Oh ! ‘ am killed ! Oh ! Idie !’ The two invisible Lovers fought as safe as if they had to do with a Flock of Geese ; they dipt down like Ducks, avoided their Enemies Blows, and easily destroyed them. The Admiral, observing how his Men fell by unseen Hands, founded a retreat and returned very melancholy to hold a Council of War.

Night drawing on apace, the Princess and *Fanfarinet* retired into the thickest of the Wood : She was so weary, that she lay down on the Grass, and had almost dropt asleep, when she heard a Voice whispering to her, ‘ Save yourself, *Verenata*, for ‘ *Fanfarinet* will kill and eat you. She opened her Eyes, and by the Light of her Carbuncle she spied the Wretch *Fanfarinet* with his Arm lifted up ready to run his Sword to her Heart : For perceiving her Skin was so white, and her Flesh so plump, his Hunger inspired him with other Thoughts than
Love,

Love, and the Opportunity might have put into his Head; he had a Mind to make a Meal of her, and intended to murder her for that Purpose. *Verenata* did not stand long deliberating what she should do; she drew out her Dagger gently, having kept it for her own Use ever since the Battle, and stabbed him so very fiercely in the Eye that he fell down dead. 'Go, Ingrate, she cried, take the last Favour, which thou hast best deserved from me; be an Example for the future to all faithless Lovers, and may thy disloyal Heart never find Rest in the World to which I have sent thee!'

When the first Transport of her Passion was over, and she reflected on the Condition she was in, she had almost as little Life in her as the Man whom she had just slain. 'What will become of me, (said she, weeping) I am left alone in this desolate Island; the wild Beast will either devour me, or I shall die with Hunger.' She was even sorry that she had not suffered *Fanfarinet* to eat her, rather than expose herself to be eaten by the Monsters of the Desert; so she sat down trembling and wishing for Morning.

As she rested herself against a Tree, she espied on one Side of her a Golden Chariot, drawn by six great Hens with cropped Crowns. A Cock was the Coachman, and a fat Hen the Postilion. In the Chariot there rode a Lady, so fair, that the Sun lost all his Lustre wherever she shone, and Night illuminated by her Eyes, was brighter than Meridian Day. Her Robe was all over set with Spangles of Silver and Gold. On the other Side of her *Verenata* saw another Chariot drawn by six Bats; a Crow was the Coachman, and a Beetle the Postilion. Within the Chariot sat a little frightful Hag, cloathed with Snakes-skin Garments, and on her Head she wore a great Toad, which served her instead of a Top-knot.

Never

THE STORY OF PRINCESS VERENATA. 135.

Never was Woman so surprized as the young Princess was at this Sight: While she stood gazing upon it, she saw the two Chariots advance against each other. The beautiful Lady held a golden Lance in her Hand, and the ugly one an old rusty Spear. They came up fiercely to the Combat, which lasted a Quarter of an Hour. At last the fair Heroine got the Victory, and the deformed Hag fled with her Bats. The Battle being over, the handsome Lady descended to the Earth, and thus addressed herself to *Verenata*:

Fear nothing, lovely Princess; I come hither only to oblige you; I fought with *Carabossa* out of Love to you; she pretended to an Authority to whip you, because you come out of the Tower four Days before your Twentieth Year expired. You see I took your Part, and have driven her away; rejoice at the Happenings I bring you. The grateful Princess fell prostrate at her Feet, and made this Answer: ‘ Great Queen of the Fairies, I am ‘ transported with your Generosity, and cannot ‘ find Words to express my Gratitude; but this I ‘ know, that there is not a Drop of that Blood ‘ which you have saved, which I am not ready to ‘ sacrifice for your Service.’ The Fairy embraced her twice, and by her Spells rendered her, if it was possible, more beautiful than she was before. She commanded the Cock her Coachman, to go to the King’s Ship, and bid the Admiral come to the Princess, for there was nothing now that he need be afraid of: and her Postillion the Hen, to her own Palace, to fetch some new Robes for *Verenata*, which were the richest that ever Eyes were set upon.

The Admiral was so ravished with the News which the Cock brought him, that it was like to have thrown him into a Fit of Sickness: He landed immediately in the Island, taking all his Men with him;

136 The STORY of PRINCESS VERENATA.

him; and among the rest *Jack Prattle Box*, the Express that arrived lately from Court, who seeing every one run ashore did the same, and carried along with him a Spit with wild Fowl upon it half roasted.

Admiral *Sharp-Cap* had scarce gone a League before he saw the Chariot drawn by Hens in a great Road in the Wood, and the two Ladies walking together. He knew the Princess, and bowing to the Ground, was going to begin a notable Speech. *Verenata*, interrupting him, said, 'All those Honours were due to the generous Fairy, who defended her from *Carabossa's* Clutches.' Upon this the Admiral kissed the Hem of her Fairy Majesty's Garment, and made her one of the finest Compliments that ever came out of the Mouth of a Tar on such an Occasion. While he was talking to her, the Princess cried out, 'Certainly I smell Roast-meat. Yes, Madam, (replied *Prattle Box*, and produced his Spit with the Birds upon it,) your Ladyship never eat better in your Life.' 'I am very glad of it (quoth the Fairy) though not so much on my own Account as on the Princess's, who wants some Refreshment.' The Admiral sent away to his Ships for other Necessaries; and the Joy of his whole Crew for his finding the Princess joined with their good Cheer, made them all wonderful merry.

The Feast being over, and the fat Hen returned, the Fairy dressed the Princess in a Robe of Green Silk, brocaded with Gold, set with Rubies and Pearls; she bound up her Fair Locks with Strings of Jewels and Emeralds; she crowned her with Garlands of Flowers, and placed her in the Chariot; where, as she rode, all the Stars that saw her took her for the Morning, and saluted her as she passed by, crying, 'Good Morrow, *Aurora*.'

The

The Fairy carried her to the Sea-side; when they arrived there, they bid one another many a hearty Adieu, ' Ah, Madam, (said the Princess) ' will you not let me tell my Mother to whom I ' owe this mighty Obligation ? ' The Fairy answered, ' Embrace her in my behalf, and tell her I am the ' Fifth Fairy that endowed you at your Birth. '

The Princess going aboard, the Admiral commanded all the Cannon to be fired. and welcomed her with a Volley of Small Arms. The Fleet returned safely to the Port of her Father's capital City; and when she landed, the King and Queen, who waited on the Shore for her coming, received her with such Transports of Joy, that they did not give her Time to beg Pardon for her past Extravagancies, though she had thrown herself at their Feet as soon as she saw them. Their parental Tendernefs laid all the Fault on *Carabessa*; and the Princess was excused, as acting by an irresistible Impulse of Fate.

At the same Time the great King *Merlin's* Son arrived, very much troubled that he heard no news of his Ambassador. He had a Train of one thousand Horse, and thirty Pages richly dressed in Scarlet Liveries, embroidered and laced with Gold: He was an hundred Times handtomer than the ungrateful Wretch *Fanfarinet*. Care was taken not to let him know any thing of his Flight and the Princess's, because that might have created Suspensions which would have shocked a Lover. He was told very gravely, that the Ambassador being dry, went to draw Water out of a Well, fell into it, and was drowned. His Highness believed every Word of it; was married to the Princess; and the Joy of the whole Court was so great, that they quite forgot their late Sorrow.

138 The STORY of PRINCESS VERENATA.

*Ye Lovers, be your Objects what they will.
Keep ye within the Rules of Duty still;
And never be by Passion led away
So much, but Reason still shall have the Sway:
Let her restrain the Rage of your Desires,
And make her Mistress of your Vows and Fires,*

T H E
S T O R Y
O F
FLORIO and FLORELLA.

THERE was a Country-Woman, who, upon her Intimacy with a *Fairy*, desired her to come and assist at her Labour. The good Woman was delivered of a Daughter: When, the *Fairy* taking the Infant in her Arms, said to the Mother, 'make your Choice: The Child (if you have a Mind) shall be exquisitely Handsome: excel in Wit,

Wit, even more than in Beauty ; and be Queen of a mighty Empire ; but withal Unhappy : Or, (if you had rather) she shall be an ordinary, ugly, Country Creature, like yourself ; but contented with her Condition.' The Mother immediately chose Wit and Beauty for her Daughter ; at the hazard of any Misfortunes.

As the Child grew, new Beauties opened daily in her Face ; till, in a few Years, she Surpassed all the Rural Lasses, that the oldest People had ever seen. Her Turn of Wit was gentle, polite, and insinuating : She was of a ready Apprehension ; and soon learned every thing, so as to excel her Teachers. Every Holiday she danced upon the Green, with a superior Grace to any of her Companions. Her Voice was sweeter than any Shepherd's Pipe ; and she made the Songs, she used to sing.

For some time, she was not apprised of her own Charms : When, diverting herself with her Play-Fellows, on the green flowery Border of a Fountain ; she was surprized with the Reflection of her Face : She observed, how different her Features and her Complexion seemed, from the rest of her Company ; and admired herself. The Country, flocking from Day to Day to obtain a Sight of her, made her yet more sensible of her Beauty. Her Mother, who relied on the Predictions of the Fairy, began already to treat her as a Queen ; and spoiled her by Flatteries. The young Damsel would neither sew nor spin, nor look after the Sheep : her whole Amusement was, to gather Flowers to dress her Hair with them ; to sing, and to dance in the Shade.

The King of the Country was a very powerful King ; and he had but one Son ; whose Name was Florio : for which Reason, his Father was impatient to

340 The STORY of FLORIO and FLORELLA.

to have him married. The young Prince could never bear the mentioning any of the Princesses of the neighbouring Nations; because a Fairy had told him, that he should find a Shepherdess more beautiful and more accomplished than all the Princesses in the World. Therefore the King gave Orders to assemble all the Village Nymphs of his Realm, who were under the Age of Eighteen, to make a choice of her, who should appear worthy of so great an Honour. In pursuance of the Order, when they came to be sorted; a vast Number of Virgins, whose Beauty was not very extraordinary, were refused admittance; and only thirty picked out, who infinitely surpassed all the others. These thirty Virgins were ranged in a great Hall, in the figure of a Half Moon; that the King and his Son might have a distinct View of them together. *Florella* (our young Damsel) appeared in the midst of her Competitors, like a Lily amidst Marygolds; or, as an Orange-Tree in Blossom shews, amongst the Mountain Shrubs. The King immediately declared aloud, that she deserved his Crown; and *Florio* thought himself happy in the possession of *Florella*.

Our Shepherdess was instantly desired to cast off her Country Weeds and to accept a Habit richly embroidered with Gold. In a few Minutes, she saw herself covered with Pearls and Diamonds; and a Troop of Ladies were appointed to serve her. Every one was attentive to prevent her Desires, before she spoke; and she was lodged within the Palace, in a magnificent Apartment: Where, instead of Tapestry, there were large Pannels of Looking-Glass, from the Floor to the Ceiling; that she might have the pleasure of seeing her Beauty multiplied on all sides; and that the Prince might admire her, where ever he cast his Eyes.

Florio,

Florio, in a few Days, quitted the Chace, and all the manly Exercifes in which before he delighted; that he might be perpetually with his Miftrefs. The Nuptials were concluded: And soon after, the old King died. Thereupon, *Florella* becoming Queen, all the Councils and Affairs of State were directed by her Wifdom.

The Queen-mother (whose Name was *Invideffa*) grew jealous of her Daughter-in-law. She was an artful, perverse, cruel Woman: and Age had fo much aggravated her natural Deformity, that she feemed a Fury. The Youth and Beauty of *Florella* made her appear yet more frightful: she could not bear the Sight of fo fine a Creature: She likewise dreaded her Wit and Understanding; and gave herself up to all the Rage of Envy. ‘ You want the Soul of a Prince (would she often say to her Son) or you would not have married this mean Cottager. How can you be fo abject as to make an Idol of her? Then, she is as haughty as if she had been born in the Palace where she lives. You should have followed the Example of the King your Father; when he thought of taking a Wife, he preferred me, because I was the Daughter of a Monarch, equal to himself. Send away this insignificant Shepherdess to her Hamlet, and take to your Bed and Throne, some young Princess, whose Birth is answerable to your own.’

Florio continued deaf to the Instances of his Mother: But one Morning, *Invideffa* got a Billet into her Hands, which *Florella* had writ to the King; this she gave to a young Courtier, who by her Instructions, shewed it to the King; pretending to have received a Letter from his Queen, with such Marks of Affection, as were due only to his Majesty. *Florio* blinded by his Jealousy, and the malignant

142 The STORY of FLORIO and FLORELLA.

malignant Insinuations of his Mother) immediately ordered *Florella* to be imprisoned for Life, in a high Tower built on the Point of a Rock, that stood in the Sea. There she wept Night and Day; not knowing for what supposed Crime she was so severely treated by the King, who had so passionately loved her. She was permitted to see no Person but an old Woman, to whom *Invideffa* had intrusted her; and whose Business it was to insult her upon all Occasions.

Now *Florella* called to mind the Village, the Cottage, the sweet Privacy, and the rural Pleasures she had quitted. One Day as she sat in a pensive Posture, overwhelmed with Grief, and to herself accused the Folly of her Mother, who chose rather to have her a beautiful unfortunate Queen, than an ugly contented Shepherdess; the old Woman, who was her Tormentor, came to acquaint her, that the King had sent an Executioner to take off her Head; and that, she must prepare to die. *Florella* replied, that she was ready to receive the Stroke. Accordingly, the Executioner sent by the King's Order, at the Persuasions of *Invideffa*, appeared with a drawn Sabre in his Hand, ready to perform his Commission; when a Woman stepped in, who said, she came from the Queen-Mother, to speak a Word or two, in private, to *Florella*, before she was put to Death. The old Woman imagining her to be one of the Ladies of the Court, suffered her to deliver her Message: But it was the Fairy, who had foretold the Misfortunes of *Florella* at her Birth; and had now assumed the Likeness of one of *Invideffa*'s Attendants.

She desired the Company to retire a while; and then spoke thus to *Florella* in secret; 'Are you willing to renounce that Beauty, which has proved so fatal to you? are you willing to quit the Title of Queen;

The STORY of FLORIO and FLORELLA. 143

‘ Queen ; to put on your former Habit ; and to return to your Village ?’ *Florella* was transported at the Offer. Thereupon, the Fairy applied an enchanted Vizard to her Face ; her Features instantly became deformed ; all the Symmetry vanished, and she was now as disagreeable as she had been handsome. Under this Change, it was not possible to know her ; and she passed without difficulty, through the Company who came to see her Execution. In vain did they search the Tower : *Florella* was not to be found. The news of this Escape was soon brought to the King, and to *Invideffa*, who commanded diligent Search to be made after her throughout the Kingdom ; but to no purpose.

The Fairy by this Time, had restored *Florella* to her Mother ; who would never have been able to recollect her altered Looks, had she not been let into the Circumstances of her Story. Our Shepherdess was now contented to live an ugly, poor, unknown Creature in the Village where she tended Shep. She frequently heard People relate, and lament over her Adventures ; Songs were made upon them, which drew Tears from all Eyes : She often took a Pleasure in Singing those Songs, with her Companions, and would often weep, with the rest : But still, she thought herself happy, with her little Flock ; and was never once tempted to discover herself to any of her Acquaintance.

After all the Care and Attendance of the Fairy upon the unfortunate *Florella*, she did not forget to amply reward the Queen Mother, who was the principal Instrument of her darling’s unhappiness. And therefore to compensate, in some measure, for her Misfortunes, she inspired the King’s chief Minister with Notions that his artful and cruel Mother had

144 The STORY of FLORIO and FLORILLA. —
had formed a design to take the Government into
her own Hands, and wed with a powerful Monarch,
whose disposition perfectly corresponded with her
own. Enraged at the Information, he called to-
gether some of his Nobles, to consult thereon, who
gave it as their Opinion, that she deserved Death;
but as the ties of nature prevented it, her Son com-
manded her to be placed in that Tower from whence
his once loved *Flarella* had escaped, where she spent
the remainder of her Life.

The M O R A L.

This Tale shews the Folly of wishing to be in
any State of Life for which we were not designed,
and that true happiness consists in being easy and
content.

THE
GOLDEN BOUGH.

THERE lived a King in the Days of Yore, who was of such an austere Humour, that he was rather feared than loved by his Subjects: he very rarely permitted them to see him; and on the least Suspicion would put the best of them to Death. He was called the *Brown King*, for the Surliness of his Looks, because he was always frowning. He had a Son, who did not at all resemble him; for he was the best natured, the most magnificent and politick Prince in the World, but he was bandy-legged, and hump-backed; he squinted, and his Mouth was on one Side: In a Word, he was a little Monster; and never before did so elegant a Soul lodge in so deformed a Body. Nevertheless he had the Faculty of pleasing People so much, that every one loved him. His Sense was so superior to that of others, that nobody could hear him talk and not be pleased with him.

The Queen would have his Name *Torticoli*, either out of Love to the Name, or because she thought it happily expressed her Son's Shape. The *Brown King*, consulted his own Interest more than

his Son's Inclination, had cast his Eye on the Daughter of a powerful King, his Neighbour, for a Match for his Son: Their Territories were contiguous, and their two Kingdoms would by such an Alliance become formidable to all the World. He thought she was the more proper Wife for his Son, because she could not reproach him with his Deformity, she being every whit as ugly and deformed as himself; she was a Cripple, and could not stand on the Ground without Help: In short, nothing could be more shocking as to her Person; but her Mind was as lovely as her Face and Shape was otherwise; and it seemed as if Nature intended this Way to make an Amends for her Ugliness.

The *Brown King* having got the Princess *Trognon's* Picture (so she was called) set it up in the great Hall of his Palace under a Canopy of State, and sent for the Prince *Torticoli*, whom he commanded to look favourably upon it, for that was the Portrait of *Trognon*, who was to be his Wife. *Torticoli* cast his Eyes upon it, and presently turned them aside with an Air of contempt; at which his Father was very angry. 'Are you not satisfied with it?' (said the King in a grave and charlish Tone.) 'No, my Lord (replied the Prince) I shall never be satisfied to marry such a Creature as that is.' 'It does not very well become you,' (quoth the King) to find Fault with this Princess, who are yourself ugly enough to fright one to look upon. For that Reason (said the Prince) I would not marry another as ugly: I can hardly endure myself now, what then should I do with such a Companion?' The King answered furiously, 'Are you afraid of propagating a Race of Baboons? Your Fears are to no Purpose, you shall marry her; it is enough that I command it. *Torticoli* made no Reply, but bowing down to the Ground, withdrew.

The

The *Brown King* had not been used to meet the least Opposition; his Son's contradicting him threw him into a terrible Passion. He ordered him to be imprisoned in a Tower built on Purpose for rebellious Princes, but there had not been any body in it for two hundred Years, insomuch that every thing was out of Repair. There the Furniture appeared so old, and of such an odd Make, that People wondered to see it. The Prince loved reading; he asked for Books, but was allowed only the Liberty of the Library belonging to the Tower. He thought he might amuse himself with that; in which however he was disappointed; for he found the Language of those Books so old, that he did not understand a Word of it; yet he looked them over, in Hopes to find some whose meaning he might pick out, or learn the Language by it.

King *Brown*, supposing that his Son *Torticoli* would be weary of his Prison, proceeded in the Match with *Trognon* as if he had consented to it. He dispatched away Ambassadors to the King his Neighbour, to demand his Daughter in Marriage to his Son, promising the Princess all that her Heart could desire. *Trognon's* Father was transported with the Thoughts of such an Alliance, and that he could so easily and advantageously have an ugly Daughter taken off his Hands. He joyfully accepted of the *Brown King's* Terms, and placed Prince *Torticoli's* Portrait, which the Ambassadors brought with them, (though it was not very charming) in a long Gallery, where *Trognon* saw it by her Father's Command. When she looked upon it she startled, and then held down her Head and burst out into Tears. Her Father resenting highly the Reluctance she shewed to the Match, called for a Looking-glass, and bade her see herself there, after which she would have little Reason to weep. 'If I

was in Haste to be married, my Lord, said she,

‘ should be in the wrong to be so nice ; but I shall
 ‘ be the better able to endure my Disgrace, if I
 ‘ suffer alone : I would not let another Person have
 ‘ the Trouble of seeing me, and shall always be
 ‘ contented with my Condition, provided I am ne-
 ‘ ver forced to change it, at least I shall never
 ‘ complain of it.’ Though her Reasons seemed to
 have some Weight in them, the King was not
 biassed by them, but ordered her to prepare for her
 Departure with the Ambassadors, who were come
 to demand her.

She travelled in a Litter, as close as she could,
 that nobody might see her ; and we must leave her
 on the Road, to see what the Prince did in the
 Tower. His Guards durst not speak to him ; and
 that he might be the more willing to purchase his
 Liberty, by espousing *Tignon*, the King com-
 manded he should have bad Victuals, and his
 Treatment be every Way bad. The *Brown* Mo-
 narch knew how to make People obey him ; if not
 out of Love, out of Fear. Notwithstanding which,
 the Prince was so well beloved, that those about
 him did not pay entire Obedience to his Father’s
 Commands.

As he was one Day walking in the Gallery of
 the Tower very pensive and melancholy, reflect-
 ing on his Misfortune to be so ugly himself, and
 yet to be obliged to marry a Woman still uglier,
 he cast his eyes upon the Windows, where he saw
 several Pictures so well painted, the Colours so
 lively, and the Designs so well expressed, that he
 looked upon them with Delight and Earnestness,
 yet he could not comprehend the Meaning of those
 Designs, which were taken from History, and re-
 lated to Subjects that were several hundred Years
 old. What struck him most was the Picture of a
 Man, so like himself, that one would have thought
 it had been his own Portrait : The Man was re-
 presented

presented to be in the Turret of the Tower, searching in the Wall, where he found a Golden Key, with which he opened a Cabinet. There were other images which he was pleased with, and on most of the Windows found his own Picture. 'How comes it about, said he to himself, that I am painted here so long before I was born? and what an unlucky Imagination had the Painter to think of such a Person as I!' He saw also the Picture of a beautiful Lady, whose Features were so regular, and her Physiognomy so lively, that he could not take his Eyes off it. In short, there were a thousand different Objects, and all the Passions so well expressed, that he fancied he saw the Things done, which were only represented by the Mixture of Colours.

He never went out of the Gallery, till it grew so dark that he could not see the Pictures, or distinguish them one from another. When he returned to his Bed-Chamber, he happened to light upon an old Manuscript; it was written upon Vellum, the Leaves painted about the Edges, and the Cover of Gold and blue in Cyphers. He was surprized to see the same Things there as on the Windows; he endeavoured to read it, but could not. At last, on a sudden, when he turned to a Leaf where Musicians were presented, he heard Musick; and turning over another Leaf, where some Gamesters were painted playing at Basset and Trick-track, the Cards and Dice flew about as they were represented to do. He then turned over another Leaf, and there being the Representation of a Wedding, the Ladies danced, richly adorned, and of wonderful Beauty. In the next Leaf he was regaled with the Smell of an excellent Feast. The Figures that were eating were not above a Quarter of a Yard high. One of them turning about to the Prince, cried 'Here's your Health Prince *Torticoli*; re-

‘store us our Queen, and it shall happen well with you; otherwise something ill will betide you.’

At these Words the Prince, who before began to be afraid, was so frightened, that he let the Book drop out of his Hand, and fell down himself like a dead Man. His Guards ran in at the Noise, and loving him tenderly, neglected nothing to recover him out of his Fit. When he could speak to them, they asked him what was the Matter with him? He replied, ‘he was so ill fed, he had not Strength to support himself, and having his Head full of Imaginations, he fancied he had seen and heard such Things in that Book, that he was seized with mortal Fear.’ His Guards were troubled at it; and notwithstanding their King’s Orders to the contrary, gave him to eat. When he had filled his Belly, he took up his Book again, and not finding what he had seen before, he was confirmed in his Belief that it was all Delusion.

The next Day he went again into the Gallery; he viewed the Pictures there again, saw them stir, walk, hunt, fish, and build, as if they had been all alive. The Images were in Minature, very little, and his own Portrait was every where among them, with the same Sort of Clothes on he had himself: He went up into the Tower-Fort, and found there the golden Key. Having made a very good Meal that Day, he did not believe the Vapours had got so into his Head that it was full of Visions. This ‘is too mysterious a Business (says he) for me to neglect the Discovery of it; perhaps I shall find it out in the Fort: So thither he went, and knocked against the Wall, it seemed to be hollow; he took a Hammer, and beat the Stones out of the Wall, where he found a very neat Key, but did not know what use to put it to. At last he perceived an old Cupboard in the Corner of the Fort: it was made of ordinary Wood, and looked out of repair: He had

had a Mind to open it, but could not find the Lock, though he examined every Creek and Corner of it. In the End he perceived a little Hole, and supposing the Key might be of Use to him there, he put it in, and wringing it with all his Strength, opened the Cupboard, which was as fine and as wonderful within side, as it was old and ugly without: All the Drawers were of Chrystal and Amber, and inlaid with precious Stones. When one of them was drawn out, he found others that were less, and the Sides, above and below it, separated from one another by Mother of Pearl: upon which he drew out that first, and the Drawers afterwards: Each of them was full of the most beautiful Arms in the World, of rich Crowns and admirable Portraits. *Torticoli* was charmed at the Sight and continued to pull out the Drawers till they were all drawn. In the End he came to a little Key made of a single Emerald, with which he opened a golden Shutter that was at the bottom of a Drawer, and to his great Surprise found a brilliant Carbuncle, of which a great Box was made: He presently took it out of the Shutter, and to his still greater Astonishment, when he opened it, saw it was full of Blood, and a Man's Hand cut off, which held a Picture-case.

Prince *Torticoli* shook at the Sight of it; his Hair stood an End on his Head, his Legs trembled, and he was forced to sit down on the Ground, still holding the Box in his Hand: He had not Courage to look upon such an horrible Apparition, yet was very desirous to know the End of so many Mysteries.

He remembered what the little Image in the Book had said to him, that according as he behaved himself in this Affair it would happen well or ill to him. He was as much afraid of what was to come, as what was past: But in the End recollecting him-

self as a Man of Honour ought to do, condemned his base Cowerdice; and taking Courage spoke thus to the Hand: 'Tell me, unfortunate Hand, if thou canst, by Signs or otherwise, what sad Adventure has befallen thee, and if it is in my Power to serve thee, depend upon my Generosity.'

At these Words the Hand stirred, and made such Signs with its Fingers, that were as intelligible to *Torticoli* as if a sensible Person had spoken to him with a Tongue. 'Know then (says the Hand to him) it is in thy Power to oblige Divine Beauty in the highest Degree, from whom I am separated by the Barbarity of a jealous Rival. Go straightway into the Gallery, observe where the Sun-beams shine with the greatest Lustre, seek, and thou wilt find my Treasure.' Then the Hand ceased stirring and making Signs. The Prince asked several Questions, but it made no Answer. 'Where shall I put you again,' said *Torticoli*? To this Question the Hand made new Signs, by which the Prince understood that he must replace it in the Cupboard where he found it, which he did accordingly, putting every Thing in the same Order again; and he enclosed the Key in the same Wall from whence he took it: And being now hardened a little to encounter Prodigies, he went directly to the Gallery: where, upon his Arrival, the Windows began to clatter and flutter. He examined the Room, to see where the Sun shone brightest, and perceived it was upon a Picture of a Youth, so beautiful, and of such a noble Presence, that he was charmed with him. He lifted up the Picture, and came to an Ebony Wainscoting and golden Borders: He could not tell how to remove it, or whether he should or not. He looked upon the Windows; and as he was looking, the Wainscot lifted itself up: behind which he perceived a stately Anti-Chamber, of Porphyry,
set

set off with Statues: He approached it, went up to it by Stairs of Agate with golden Ballisters, and came into a Hall done all with Lapis Stone; he passed through it into several magnificent Apartments, charmed every where with the Excellency of the Pictures and the Richness of the Furniture. Having crossed an infinite Number of them, he came at last to a little Chamber, the Ornaments of which were all Turcois-Stone: He here saw a Lady of incomparable Beauty, sleeping on a rich Bed, the Curtains being of Blue Gause; her Hair was as black as Jet, and her Complexion fair as the driven Snow; she seemed disturbed in her Sleep, and her Looks were languishing like those of a sick Person.

The Prince approached her softly, for fear of waking her. He overheard her say something in her Sleep, which listening to more attentively, he understood to be a Complaint of her Usage. ‘Dost thou think, Traitor (said she) that I can love thee, after thou hast deprived me of my adorable *Trafimenes*! those who will before my Face divide a Hand from that Arm, which would otherwise have been dreaded for ever? is it thus that thou dost pretend to shew me thy Love and Respect? Ah, *Trafimenes*, my dear Lover, must I never see thee more?’ The Prince perceived the Tears forced a Passage through her closed Eye-lids, and then trickling down her Cheeks, made her resemble *Aurora* weeping.

He stood like one that was immoveable at the Bed’s Feet, doubting whether he should wake her, or leave her to her sad Slumbers. He imagined that *Trafimenes* was her Lover, and it was his Hand which he found in the Fort. While he was musing on a thousand different Things, and not able to come to any Resolution, he heard the sweetest Melody that ever delighted the Ears of

Man; it was a Concert of Nightingales and other Singing-Birds, whose Harmony was so agreeable, that no Voices could compare to it. Soon after an Eagle of prodigious Bigness entered; he flew softly along, and held in his Claws a *Golden Bough* loaden with Rubies like Cherries. The Bird fixed his Eyes upon the Lady, as if he was gazing on his own Sun: He fanned her with his Wings, and hovering over her, sometimes flew about her Head, and sometimes about her Feet.

He did this for a few Moments, and then turning to the Prince, put the *Golden Bough* into his Hand; upon this the Birds that sung gave a Cry, which made all the Palace ring: The Prince, from what he had seen and heard, guessed that the Lady was enchanted, and the Honour of freeing her reserved for him. He advanced towards her, bent one Knee to the Ground, smote her gently with the *Golden Bough*, saying, 'Lovely Creature, who liest sleeping by some Magical Power unknown to me, I conjure you in the Name of *Trasimenes*, to resume all the Faculties of Life, which you have lost in Appearance.' The Lady, opening her Eyes, saw the Eagle, and cried, 'Stay my dear Lover, stay;' but the kingly Bird, gave a dismal Shriek, flew away, and carried the feathered Songsters with him.

The Lady, turning to *Torticolli*, said, 'I was more obedient to the Dictates of Love than those of Gratitude, otherwise I should have first addressed myself to you, to whom I owe all Things; for you have released me from a Sleep, in which I have lain buried above two hundred Years: A Magician, who loved me, was the Cause of all my Miseries, and reserved this glorious Adventure for you. It is in my Power also to serve you in my turn, and I passionately desire to do it: I am entirely Mistress of the Arts of the Fairy
Kind,

‘ Kind, and can render you as happy as you please.
‘ Madam (replied the Prince) if by your Know-
‘ ledge you can penetrate the Minds of Men, you
‘ will easily discover that notwithstanding all my
‘ Disgraces, I am less to be pitied than another.’
‘ It is your Good-nature makes you say so (quoth
‘ the Fairy) pray do not detain me so long from
‘ shewing you how desirous I am to be grateful :
‘ What is it you can ask for ? speak, and it is yours.
‘ I ask (said the Prince) to have an Opportunity to
‘ restore your dear *Trasimenes* to your Arms, for
‘ whom you shed so many precious Tears.’ ‘ You
‘ are too generous, says the Lady, to prefer my
‘ Interest to your own ; that important Affair is
‘ to be terminated by another Person. I dare say
‘ no more, only that Person will not be indifferent
‘ to you : But I am impatient to know how I can
‘ oblige you, ‘ Ah, Madam, (replied the Prince,
‘ throwing himself at her Feet) you see what a
‘ frightful Figure I make ; I am called *Torticoli* in
‘ Derision ; let me not look so ridiculous for the
‘ future.’ The Fairy touched him thrice with the
Golden Bough, saying, ‘ Rise, the most accomp-
‘ lished Man in the World ; nobody before you,
‘ nor after, was, or ever will be, equal to you ;
‘ your Name for the future shall be *Nonparelio*, for
‘ none ever deserved it so well as yourself.’

The grateful Prince embraced her Knees, and
by silence which expressed his Joy more than a
thousand Words could do, he gave her room to
guess how his Soul was transported. The Fairy
obliged him to rise, and he looked in the Glasses
which adorned the Chamber ; but *Torticoli* was
lost in *Nonparelio* ; he was three Feet higher, his
Hair hung in large Curls on his Shoulders, his
Mien became Majestic and graceful, his Features
regular, his Look sprightly ; in a Word, he was
the Master-piece of an obliging and ingenious

Fairy. ' I am sorry (says the Lady) it is not permitted me to inform you of your Destiny, to tell you what Rocks and Shelves Fate throws in your Way, that you might avoid them. With what Pleasure should I add this good Office to the last ! But I should offend the superior Genius that guides you.' ' Go, Prince, fly from the Tower, and remember the Fairy *Benigna*, who has done this for you, and will always be your Friend.' At these Words the Palace and Windows the Prince had seen disappeared, and he found himself in the middle of an overgrown Forest, above three hundred Miles from the Tower in which the *Brown King* had confined him.

Let us leave him there, endeavouring to recover himself out of his Amazement, and see what became of the Guards that were set upon him, and the Princess *Tregon*, after this Accident. The poor Soldiers wondering that their Prince did not call for his Supper, entered his Chamber, and not finding him there they searched for him with great Exactness all over the Tower, and when they saw their Labour was in vain, they were almost dead with fear of the *Brown King's* Displeasure at his Son's Escape : They consulted how they should save themselves from the Violence of his Resentment, and in the End thought of a Way which they hoped would deceive him. They resolved that one of their Comrades should take to his Bed, as tho' he was sick, and not any one see him, giving out it was the Prince, who was very ill. They intended afterwards to report he was dead, and by burying a great Faggot-Stick instead of his Highness impose upon their Sovereign, who otherwise they knew would put every Man of them to Death. This Contrivance they believed was infallible, and they did according as they had resolved. The least Soldier of the Guards, with a counterfeit Hump-back, lay along
like

like a sick Person ; the King was told his Son was ill, his Majesty supposing it was an affected illness, and that the Prince thought to mollify him by it, did not abate any Part of his Severity towards him. the trembling Guards had what they wished for, and the more earnestly they seemed to beg for him, the less Notice the King took of his Son's Danger.

As to the Princess *Trognon*, she arrived in a little Machine about two Feet high, which Machine was enclosed in a Litter. King *Brown* went to meet her. When he found she was so deformed a Creature, a Cripple, her Skin scaled like a Fish, her Nose flat and broad, her Mouth reaching from Ear to Ear, he could not forbear saying, ' Princess *Trognon*, you are very civil to despise my Son ; ' he is ugly it is true, but not so bad as you are. ' My Lord, (said she) I have not so good an Opinion of my own Merit, as to be angry at the unkind Things you say to me ; however, I cannot think you believe this Way of proceeding to be an effectual Means to make me love your Son, the charming *Torticoli* ! Yet I must be plain with you ; as ugly as I am, I shall never marry him, but always value the Title of Princess *Trognon* more than that of Queen *Torticoli*. ' King *Brown* was highly offended at this Answer. I assure you, I will keep my Word with my Son and your Father : When you were at Home he was your Master ; now you are here, I am. She replied, ' I never came here with my own Liking, and shall always look upon you as my mortal Enemy, if you put the least Constraint on my Inclinations. ' The King turned short and left her, more enraged than he was before. He assigned her an Apartment in the Palace, and Ladies to wait upon her, giving them Orders to advise her to marry the Prince, as the best Thing she could do.

In

In the mean Time the Guards, being afraid that their Trick would be discovered if they did not make haste to put it in Execution, told the King the Prince was dead. He was so grieved at the News, that nobody thought he could ever have been sensible of so much Sorrow: He cried, he raved, and laying the Death of his Son to the Princess *Trogon's* Charge, he commanded she should be shut up in the same Tower where he had been confined. The poor Princess was equally surprized and troubled to find herself on a Sudden made a Prisoner in such a dismal Place: She was a Lady of Spirit, and talked as became her on such a Treatment, but nobody would hearken to her. She then endeavoured to find out a Way to convey a Letter to her Father, to acquaint him with her hard Usage, and desired him to come and deliver her; but nobody would assist her in it. Her Letters were all intercepted and given to the *Brown King*; which she not knowing, lived in Hopes of a Kind Answer from her Father, and passed away the Time of her Confinement as well as she could. She hurried every Day into the Gallery, to look upon the Pictures in the Windows, and was wonderfully pleased with the different Images she saw so happily represented there; among whom was her own ugly Picture in all her Deformity, a greater Wonder than all the rest. The Painters have been very busy with my Effigies since I arrived here, (quoth the Princess) could they find out nothing ridiculous to divert their Fancies with but me? or would they only set off that lovely young Shepherdess there by painting me always by her? She then gazed upon the Picture of a Shepherd, with whose Charms she was infinitely delighted. How unhappy (said she) is a Person whom Nature hath affronted, as she has done me! The Tears soon followed these Words; and happening to see her

her Face in a Glass, she hastily turned her Head aside, and to her great Astonishment, saw behind her a little old Hag, who was half as deformed again as the Princess. Quoth the Female Monster, 'chuse which you will, Virtue or Beauty; your Complaints are so moving, that they have touched me. If you will be handsome, you must be a proud inconstant Coquet; if you will remain as you are, you shall be wise, modest, and esteemed by all the World.' *Trogon*, looking stedfastly upon the Witch that spoke to her, demanded of her if Beauty and Virtue were incompatable. 'No,' (says the little old Hag) but with respect to you, Fate has decreed that you shall have the one or the other, and not both of them.' 'Is it so (said *Trogon* with a bold and resolute Air) then I prefer my Uglinefs to Beauty.' 'How! (replied the Monster) would you rather frighten than charm all that see you?' 'Yes, Madam (said the Princess) I'll rather be the most miserable creature upon Earth than want Virtue. I have brought you my yellow and white Muff on purpose (quoth the Beldam :) Blow on the yellow Side of it, and you shall become like that lovely Shepherdess with whose Picture you have been so charmed, and be beloved by the Shepherd whose Image has more than once pleased you; blow on the white Side, and you shall find yourself confirmed in the Paths of Virtue, in which you so courageously have resolved to walk.' 'Let it be so, Madam (says the Princess, I shall then be comforted amidst all the Contempt I meet with in the World on account of my Deformity.' Then the little old Gypsy gave her the Muff of Virtue and Beauty. *Trogon* accepted of it, blowed on the white Side, and thanked the Fairy, who immediately vanished,

The Princess rejoiced in the happy Choice she had made ; and as much Reason as she had to envy the incomparable Beauty of the Shepherdes that was painted in the Windows, she received Comfort in these Considerations : that Beauty vanishes like a Dream, that Virtue is an everlasting Treasure, and an unalterable Beauty, which lasts longer than Life. She hoped her Father would soon come with an Army to free her from her Imprisonment : She waited for his Arrival with the last impatience and longed to go up to the Fort of the Tower, to see if he was coming ; but she could not crawl up so high : so she crawled into her Chamber as nimble as a Tortoise, or rather with the Expedition of a Snail, and bade her Women carry her up. When she was there, she looked out of the Window which faced to that Part of the Country through which her Father must march, if he came to her Assistance. She saw nothing ; but as she was leaning against the Wall, it happened that the Stones, which Prince *Torricoli* had taken out and ill put in again, fell down, and with them the golden Key, which chinking near the Princess *Trogon*'s Feet, she took it up, and examined what Service it was set there for. Having a great deal of Sense, she presently imagined it was to open the Cupboard with, but there being no lock to be seen, she could not tell how : At last she espied the Hole, and opened it, being no less ravished than the Prince had been at the Sight of the Wonders she saw within it. There were four thousand Drawers full of Ancient and Modern Rarities. Coming to the Shutter, she saw the Box and the Hand swimming in Blood : She trembled all over, and would have thrown it away ; but she was hindered by the secret Influence of a superior Power. ‘ Ah, (said she) mournfully, what have I done ? It is Death to stay here with this divided Hand.’ At the Instant she heard a
soft

soft agreeable Voice, saying, 'Have a good Heart, Princess; your Happiness depends on this Adventure.' 'Alas!' (replied *Trognon*) what can I do?' 'Carry (said the Voice) this Hand with you into your Chamber, hide it under your Pillow, and when you see an Eagle give it to him that very Minute.'

As much as the Princess was frightened, there was something so persuasive in the Voice, that she did not hesitate about obeying it: she replaced the Drawers and Rarities in Order as she found them, without taking away any of them. Her Guards, who were afraid that she would also make her Escape in her Turn, ran into her Chamber, searched for her, and were amazed to find her in a Place where they thought she could not have got up but by Enchantment.

It was three Days before *Trognon* saw any thing; she durst not open the fine Carbuncle Box, she was so terrified by the divided Hand. The third Night after she heard a noise against her Window; she opened the Curtain, and by Moon-light saw an Eagle hovering about it: She rose as well as she could, and crawling along the Chamber, opened the Window. The Eagle entered, and clapped his Wings with a great Noise in Sign of Joy: She gave him the Hand immediately; he took it with his Claws, and a Moment after she could see no more of him; but in his Place there appeared the handsomest young Man she ever saw in her Life, with a Crown upon his Head, his Robe set all over with Diamonds, and a Picture in his Hand. He spoke to her first, saying, 'Princess, it is above two hundred Years since a traitorous Magician detained me in this Palace. He and I loved the Fairy *Benigna*: I was beloved, and he jealous. His Art was greater than mine; and resolving to make his Advantage be my Ruin, he forbade me

' me one Day, with a commanding Air, to see her
 ' any more. I was too amorous, and of too high
 ' a Quality, to hearken to his Injunctions: I threat-
 ' ened him, and the Fair One I adored was so
 ' offended with the Insolence of the Magician, that
 ' she forbade him, in her turn ever to approach her
 ' again. The Villain resolved to be revenged on
 ' both of us. One Day as I was near her, charmed
 ' with the Sight of her Picture, which she had just
 ' then given me, and was gazing on it with Ad-
 ' miration and Joy, he came, and at one Blow
 ' struck off my Hand with his Sabre. The Fairy
 ' *Benigna* (for so the Queen was called) was more
 ' troubled at this Accident than myself; she fell
 ' down in a Swoon on her Bed, and I in an In-
 ' stant, was transformed into an Eagle. The Ma-
 ' gician suffered me every Day to see the Queen,
 ' without approaching near her, or waking her;
 ' and I had the Satisfaction to hear her often sigh,
 ' and talk of her dear *Trasimenes* in her Sleep. I
 ' knew, that after two hundred Years a certain
 ' Prince was to restore *Benigna* to Life, and a cer-
 ' tain Princess to give me my former Shape again,
 ' by delivering my Hand to me; and this benign
 ' Fairy, who is concerned for your Glory, would
 ' have it so: It was she that so carefully locked up
 ' my Hand in the Cupboard in the Fort; it was
 ' she that enabled me to pay my Acknowledg-
 ' ments to you: Ask, Princess, what you will;
 ' whatever you wish you shall have.'

' Great King (replied *Tragnon*, having stood a
 ' Minute or two thinking upon it) if I did not
 ' presently return you an Answer, it was not be-
 ' cause I was at a Loss what to say; but I have
 ' been so little used to such surprizing Adventures,
 ' that I could not tell whether this was real or ima-
 ' ginary.' ' No, Madam, (said *Trasimenes*) it is
 ' no Illusion; you shall experience the Reality as
 soon

soon as you tell me your Wish.' ' If I should ask
 ' all those Blessings of you (says the Princess,)
 ' which I want to be perfect, boundless as your
 ' Power is, I believe it would be difficult for you
 ' to satisfy me; but I shall keep to what is most
 ' essential: Let my Soul be as lovely as my Body is
 ' ugly and deformed.' ' Ah, Princess (replied
 ' *Trasimenes*) you charm me with the Goodness of
 ' your Choice; but what can render it more ac-
 ' complished than it is already? Your Body
 ' therefore shall become as lovely as your Soul.'
 He then touched her with the Fairy's Picture; her
 Bones presently gave a Crack, and stretched them-
 selves out, so that she was at once tall, fair, streight,
 and had a Complexion whiter than Milk: Her
 Features were all regular, her Mien majestick and
 modest, yet delicate and agreeable. ' Prodigious!
 ' (cried she, is it I? Is it possible?) ' Yes, Madam,
 ' (says *Trasimenes*) it is you; the wise Choice
 ' which you made of Virtue has acquired you this
 ' happy Change in your Frame and I am over-
 ' joyed I was destined to contribute to it: Leave
 ' for ever the Name of *Tregon*, and take that of
 ' *Brillant*, which you deserve for the brightness
 ' of your Graces and Charms'. He said, and va-
 nished; and the Princess not knowing which way
 she came thither, found herself under the Shade of
 a Covert of Trees, by the Side of a little River,
 one of the pleasantest in the Universe.

She had not yet seen herself since her Metamor-
 phosis. The first Time that she saw her new
 Highness, was in the Water of that River, which
 was so clear, that with Wonder she perceived the
 Alteration to her Advantage, and that she was the
 same Shepherdess whose Picture she had so often
 admired in the Windows of the Gallery. Like it
 she was cloathed in a white Gown, adorned with
 fine Lace, the prettiest that ever Shepherdess wore;
 round

round her Waist she had a Girdle of Roses and Jessamins; her hair was done up in Tresses with Flowers, a gilded Crook lay by her Side, and a Flock of Sheep grazed on the River's Bank: A Dog attended them; and both the Sheep and the Dog seemed already to know her Voice as that of their Mistress.

One cannot imagine the thousandth Part of her Reflections on so many Wonders. She was born and had lived the ugliest of human Creatures, but she was however a Princess; she was now as bright as the Morning Star, but no more than a Shepherdess; and she could not be insensible of the Loss of her Rank.

These Meditations employed her till she fell asleep. She had had very little Rest all Night; for though she knew nothing of the Matter, she had travelled above two hundred Leagues which tired her, and indeed was enough to tire a Woman of the best Heart in the World. Her Sheep and her Dog gathered about her, and watched her as she should have done them. The Sun when it rose could not hurt her, the Shade defending her Beauties from his piercing Rays; and the green Grass, on which she reclined, seemed proud of the beautiful Burthen it bore.

The Violet springs beneath her Head,
The Primrose at her Feet;
A thousand Flowers their Odours spread,
To make her Slumber sweet.

The Birds joined their tuneful Melody, the Zephyrs wantonly played with her Sylvan Garments; but soon the feathered Choirs gave o'er, the Zephyrs ceased to fan the Air, for fear the Nymph should awake. A Shepherd retiring from the Heat of the Sun-beams, and observing the Place where she

she lay to be shady, came thither ; but when he saw the Shepherdess *Brilliant*, he was so struck, that if he had not rested himself against a Tree he had fallen to the Ground. Indeed he discovered it was the very same Person whose Beauty had so charmed him with her Picture, in the Windows of the Gallery and the Vellum Book ; for the Reader will soon imagine, that this Shepherd must be Prince *Nonparelio* : An unknown Power had kept him in this Country, where he was admired by all that beheld him : his Address, his Air, his Wit, distinguished him as much among the Shepherds as his Birth would have done elsewhere. He looked on *Brilliant* with equal Attention and Pleasure, of which he had never before been sensible : He kneeled down by her, examined that Collection of Beauties which rendered the whole together perfect, and his Heart was the first that paid her that Homage, which none since durst refuse her. While he was gazing thus upon her, *Brilliant* awoke, and seeing *Nonparelio* near her in a Shepherd's Habit, yet gallant to the last Degree, she looked, and remembered she had seen his Picture in the Tower.

' Lovely Shepherdess (said he) what happy Destiny brought you here, where you are without Doubt come to receive our Vows and our Incense ?

' Ah, I feel already, that none will be more eager to pay his Homage to you than myself, Shepherd (replied the Princess) I cannot pretend to require Honours that are not my due ; my desire is to remain a simple Shepherdess, with my Flock and my Dog, and that Solitude in which I delight more than all other Enjoyments. How !

' fair Shepherdess, (said the Prince) do you come here to hide yourself from all Mortals ? Is it possible that you can mean any Thing ill by us ? At least let me be accepted, since I am the first that offered my Service to you. I shall not see you otherwise

' otherwise than any one else (replied *Brilliant*)
 ' though I confess I have already a particular Esteem for you, and desire you would conduct me
 ' to the House of some wise Shepherds, with
 ' whom I may spend my Days in Retirement and
 ' Peace; for being a Stranger to this Place, and
 ' of an Age that does not love to be alone, I shall
 ' be glad to be under so good Government.' *Nonparelio* rejoiced that she would make use of his Service in such an Affair: He conducted her to a Cottage so neat, that nothing in Nature could be more pleasant. There lived a little old Woman in it, who seldom stirred out, she being so old, that she could hardly walk on her Legs. Here, says *Nonparelio*, presenting *Brilliant*, here is an incomparable Damsel for you, whose looks are enough to make you look young again. The old Woman embraced her, and with a courteous Air bade her welcome, saying, ' She was sorry she had no better
 ' Lodging for her, but she would make it up with
 ' Friendship, and lodge her in her Breast. I did
 ' not think (says *Brilliant*) to find so much Kindness
 ' and Courtesy here; I assure you, Mother, I rejoice extremely that I met you, and shall have
 ' the Happiness of your Company: And pray tell
 ' me your Name (added she, addressing herself to
 ' the Shepherd) that I may know to whom I am
 ' obliged for this Favour. I am called *Nonparelio*
 ' (replied the Prince, by my Companions) but for
 ' the rest of my Life I desire no Name but that of
 ' your Slave.' The old Woman asked the Shepherds what her Name was, and she answered, *Brilliant*, with which the Hostess was mightily taken; and *Nonparelio* said an hundred agreeable Things on that Subject. The little old Shepherds, being afraid that *Brilliant* might be hungry, presented her with brown Bread and Cream in a clean earthen Dish, some new-laid Eggs, new
 Butter,

Butter, and Cheese. *Nonparelio* ran to his Hat, and fetched some Nuts, Cherries, and other Fruit, finely set off with Flowers. He begged Leave of her to dine with her, that he might have the Opportunity of her Company the longer; and she could not without Difficulty refuse him, for she began to be wonderfully delighted in the Sight of him; and though she affected to appear cold in the Matter, yet he perceived his Presence would not be unacceptable.

When they parted, she did nothing but think of him, and he of her. He visited her every Day, and drove her Flock to the same Pasture where his grazed: He sung passionate Songs, played on his Flute, and tuned his Pipe to tempt her to dance; which she did with so much Air and Grace, that he could never enough admire her. Each of them reflecting on the Series of Adventures they had met with, began to be uneasy: *Nonparelio* was always seeking for her whenever he missed her; and she always avoided him.

When, walking in some lonely Shade,
Alone he met the lonely Maid,
His Passion he so well design'd,
And shew'd how Lovers Hearts were join'd,
That she, who burnt with equal Flame,
Perceiv'd her Sickness was the same:
By what he said, and she could prove,
Too well she knew her Pain was Love.
Till then she often sigh'd and wept,
And seldom eat, and seldom slept.
From him she learn'd the killing Smart
Was caus'd, like his, by Cupid's Dart:
Too late her Danger then she knew,
And from her much-lov'd Shepherd flew;
With

With Pain she flew, and blam'd her Flight,
 To shun a Flame so pure and bright.
 The Lover thought his Usage strange,
 Nor guess'd the Meaning of the Change ;
 He still pursu'd her o'er the Plain,
 And sought her ev'ry where in vain :
 She fled the Place if he was there,
 And never his Complaints would hear.

Brilliant was angry with herself for loving *Nonparelio*. ' What (said she,) have not I only the
 ' Misfortune to love, but to love a wretched Shep-
 ' herd? What cruel Destiny pursues me? I have
 ' preferred Virtue to Beauty; Heaven to reward
 ' my Choice, has made me beautiful, and yet
 ' how miserable am I! Was it not for that Beauty,
 ' the Shepherd from whom I fly would not be at so
 ' much Pains to please me and I should have had
 ' no Need to be ashamed of my Tenderness for
 ' him.' Her Fears always put an End to these
 sad Reflections, and her Trouble was increased by
 the Trouble she gave her lovely Shepherd, which
 reduced him to a miserable Condition; for he gave
 himself over to Sorrow and Despair. He had a
 Mind to let *Brilliant* know the Dignity of his Birth,
 in hopes that he might touch her Vanity, if he
 could not reach her Heart; but then he thought she
 would not believe him; and if she should require a
 Proof of it, he could not give it her. ' What a
 ' sad Fate is mine! (says he to himself) though I
 ' was frightful to look on, I was Heir to a Crown
 ' and a Kingdom, which will supply all Defects:
 ' It is now in vain for me to shew myself to my
 ' Father or his Subjects; neither of them will
 ' know or own me; and all the Good the Fairy
 ' *Benigna* has done me in taking away my Name
 ' and my Deformity, is to make a Shepherd of
 ' me, and to deliver me up to the Charms of a
 ' Shepherdess

‘ Shepherdes who cannot endure my Vows. Oh,
 ‘ barbarous Stars, either become more propitious
 ‘ to me, or render me deformed and as indifferent
 ‘ as before !

Such were the melancholy Meditations of the Lover and his Mistress, without knowing one another’s Cares ; and thus it continued for some Time with them. It happened one Day, that *Brilliant* flying from *Nonparello*, the Shepherd resolving to speak to her, thought of a Way to do it which would be least offensive to her. He took a little Lamb, and dress’d it up with Flowers, and put a Collar of Ribbons about his Neck ; himself wore a Rose-coloured Taffety Coat, covered with English Lace ; his Crook was adorned with Ribbons, and he had a silken Scrip by his Side. Thus arrayed, all the *Celadons* in the World would have looked like so many Clowns to him. He found *Brilliant* sitting on a Bank of a River, which glided through the thickest Part of a Wood ; her Sheep were feeding round her, and the Shepherdess’s Pensiveness struck an Awe on the Shepherd, for fear of disturbing her. He approached her trembling, presented the little Lamb to her, and looking languishingly on her, said, ‘ What have I done to you, ‘ fair Shepherdess, to draw upon me such dreadful Marks of your Aversion ? You are angry with yourself if you chance to look upon me ; ‘ you fly me : tell me in what my Passion appears ‘ so offensive to you ; can you desire a more pure ‘ and faithful Love ? Are not my Words and Actions full of Respect and Warmth ? Alas ! it is ‘ too true, that you Love elsewhere, and your ‘ Heart is prepossed in Favour of another. *Brilliant*, whom the Muses had blessed as well as ‘ Fairies, replied in Verse ;

Shepherd, when thou seest me fly,
 Why should that thy Fear create ?
 Maids may be as often shy
 Out of Love, as out of Hate.
 When from you I fly away,
 'Tis because I fear to stay.

Did I out of Hatred run,
 Less would be my Pain and Care ;
 But, the Youth I love, I shun,
 Who could such a Trial bear ?
 Who, that such a Swain did see,
 Who could love, and fly like me ?

Cruel Duty bids me go,
 Gentle Love commands my Stay :
 Duty's still to Love a Foe ;
 Shall I this or that obey ?
 Duty frowns, and Cupid smiles,
 That defends, and this beguiles.

Ever by this Chrystal Stream
 I could set and see thee sigh ;
 Ravish'd with this pleasing Dream,
 Oh, 'tis worse than Death to fly :
 But the Danger is so great,
 Fear gives Wings instead of Feet.

If thou lov'st me, Shepherd, leave me ;
 If I stay I am undone ;
 Oh, thou may'st with Ease deceive me ;
 Pr'ythee, charming Boy, be gone :
 Heav'n decrees that we must part ;
 He has my Vows, and thou my Heart.

Having said this, she ran away from him. The
 love-sick and despairing Prince followed her ; but
 his Grief growing too strong for him, he fell at
 the

the Foot of a Tree, and stirred no more than if he had been quite dead; crying, 'Ah, too severe, too savage Virtue, why dost thou fear a Man whose Passion is so fervent and innocent? The Princess was afraid of herself as much as of him; she could not forbear doing Justice to the Merit of the charming Shepherd, and knew that the surest Way to be safe, is to fly from the Person that appears too lovely in our Eyes.

None ever gained such a Conquest over themselves as she did at that Time, she tearing herself from an Object, the dearest to her Soul that ever she saw in her Life. She could not help turning back several Times to see if he followed her. She saw him fall down half dead; she loved him, and yet refused him the Comfort of being assisted by her. When she got out of the Wood into the Plain, she lifted up her Eyes and cried, 'O Virtue! O Glory! O Greatness! I sacrifice my Quiet to you. O Destiny! O *Trasimenes*! I renounce my fatal Beauty; let me be as ugly as ever, or let me have the Lover I abandon without blushing.' Having thus exclaimed against her ill Fortune, she remained a while, doubting whether she should go back and help him, or fly further from him. Love would have had her return to the Place where she left *Nonparello*; but her Virtue triumphed over her Tenderness, and she resolved never to see him more.

Since she had come into this Country, she heard talk of a famous Magician, who lived in a Castle which he and his Sister had built on the Borders of an Island: Nothing was so much talked of as their vast Skill; they every Day did Miracles. *Brilliant* fancied she should never be able to drive the Image of her dear Shepherd out of her Mind without the Help of Magick; and, without saying a Word to her charitable Hostess, who had entertained her,

and loved her as if she had been her own Daughter, she went towards the Castle, so full of Trouble, that she did not think of the Peril she was running into on account of her Youth, and exposing herself alone in a strange Place. She stopped neither Night nor Day, neither eat nor drank, so eager was she to arrive at the Castle, to be cured of her Tenderness; and passing through a Wood, she heard the Voice of a Person singing, which she thought she knew, and that she heard her Name also. She stopped, to be the more sure of it; and hearkening to the Song, found it was as follows:

I.

Young *Nonparello* lov'd a Maid,
As fair as e'er was seen;
The Glory be of all the Glade,
And she of all the Green.

II.

The Sylvan Train with Envy saw
The lovely loving Pair;
The Swain approach'd the Nymph with Awe,
The Nymph the Swain with Fear.

III.

Fair *Brilliant* fled from his Complaint,
Afraid to hear his Sighs,
And doubting she with Joy should grant
What she with Grief denies.

IV.

She racks herself to seem severe;
He sees she does but feign:
Tho' when he's present she's in Fear,
When absent she's in Pain.

V.

V.

With Pleasure, by some murm'ring Stream,
 She listens to his Lays,
 Still glad to find herself the Theme,
 And flattered with his Praise.

VI.

Nor need he follow, for her Race
 Does ne'er continue long;
 She slackens, when he sings, her Pace,
 And learns her Lover's Song.

' It is too much (said she weeping) dost thou
 ' boast of my innocent Favours? Indiscreet Shep-
 ' herd! thou presumest that my weak Heart would
 ' sacrifice my Duty to my Passion: Thou hast dis-
 ' covered thy unlawful Desires, and thou art the
 ' Cause of my being the Sport of the Woods and
 ' Plains.' She believed her Spite and Revenge had
 so far got the Mastery of her, that she was in a
 State of Indifference, if not of Hatred, towards
 him, and continued thus talking to herself: ' What
 ' need I go any farther, to seek for a Cure for my
 ' Disease? I have nothing to fear from a Shepherd
 ' in whom I have found so little Merit; I will go
 ' back to the Village with the Shepherdess whose
 ' Voice I heard.' She then called to her as loud
 as she could, but nobody answered; and yet every
 now and then she heard her singing near her.
 Fear and Disquiet seized her, and indeed it was
 true; for the Wood belonged to the Magician,
 and none ever passed through it without some strange
 Adventure or other. *Brilliant*, in more doubt than
 ever hastened out of the Wood as fast as she could.
 Is the Shepherd I was afraid of become so formidable
 to me, that I can not venture to see him again? Is
 it not rather my Heart, which sides with him, that
 would deceive me? Fie, fie, it is all such a wretched

Princess as I have to do. So she went on to the Magician's Castle, and entered it without meeting any Obstacle. She crossed several Courts, where the Grass was so high, one would have thought nobody had been there for an hundred Years before; there were so many Briars and Thorns, that she scratched her Hands in several Places to make her Way through them. The first Room she came to was a Hall, into which the Light only came through a little Hole; it was hung with Bats Wings instead of Tapestry; twelve Cats were tied up by the Heels to the Cieling, and kept such a Growling that it was intolerable; twelve Mice were fastened to a long Table by the Tail, each of them with a bit of Bacon before it, but at such a Distance, that neither could reach it: Thus the Cats saw the Mice, and the Mice the Bacon, without being able to touch what they wanted, though they were all ready to be starved.

The Princess was musing on the fate of these Animals, when the Magician came to her in a long black Robe; he had a Crocodile on his Head, which served him instead of a Cap, and never did Man wear such a terrible Bonnet before; in one Hand he had a Pair of Spectacles, and in the other a Whip of Twenty long Snakes, all alive. It is not to be imagined what Terrors seized the Princess at his Appearance. She was sorry she had lost her Shepherd, her Flock, and her Dog, and her Thoughts were taken up how she might escape this Monster; for, as he was dressed, he looked more like *Cerberus* than a Conjuror. She ran to the Door, but felt herself entangled in Nets of Cobwebs: As fast as she cleared herself of one, she was caught in another, and so in another, till the Number became almost infinite; which tired her so, that she had not Strength enough in her Arm to take the Cobweb off from her Body. She lay down
on

on the Ground to rest herself, and she was scarce down before she felt Thorns and Briars pricking her; and rising up to avoid that Inconvenience, she was again involved in the Cobweb Nets. The wicked old Fellow seeing what passed, laughed till his Sides were ready to burst. When his Mirth was over, he called to her, and said, 'Thou wilt never be able to get free as long as thou livest: I like thee better than any Damsel I ever beheld before; thou art fairer than the fairest, and as young as one would wish; if thou wilt marry me, I will give thee the twelve Cats thou seest hanging up there, to do what thou wilt with them, as also the twelve Mice. The Cats are so many Princes, and the Mice so many Princesses: The Jades at several Times had the Honour to be liked by me (for I ever was amorous and gallant) yet neither of them would love me. These Princesses were my Rivals, and happier than I. Growing Jealous, I found Means to tempt them hither, and as I caught them in my snares, I metamorphosed them into Cats and Mice. The Jest of it is that they hate one another as much as they are beloved; and never Revenge was sweeter, or more complete.' 'Ah, my Lord, (replied *Brilliant*) turn me into a Mouse; I deserve it as much as these poor Princesses. How! (quoth the Conjuror;) you little silly Wench, wilt thou not love me then?' I am resolved never to love any Man, (said the trembling Princess.) Oh, what a Fool thou art (says the Magician) I will maintain thee to Admiration, tell thee Tales, provide the finest Clothes in the World for thee; thou shalt never go out but in thy Coach or Chair, and every body shall call thee my Lady.' It is my Resolution never to love (replied *Brilliant*.) Have a Care (quoth the old Fellow) what thou sayest; thou wilt a long

‘ Time repent it. No matter for that (said the Princess) I am resolved never to love.’ Art thou so? (replied the Magician; thou art a very indifferent Creature, and for that Reason shalt be of a very particular Species of Animals in Joint, Blood and Bones; thou shalt be green, because of the Greenness of thy Youth, light and airy; thou shalt live in the Meadows as thou didst before; and be named *Santerella*, or a Grasshopper.’ He then touched her, and she became the prettiest Grasshopper in the World; and enjoying her Liberty, hopped immediately into the Garden.

As soon as she was alone, she burst out into the most lamentable Moan. ‘ Ah, (cried she) would I had still remained a Cripple! would I had now those dear supple Legs that could not then support me, and that deformed Shape which frightened all Beholders! Ah, *Trafimenes*, where are thy fair Promises now? what is become of that Beauty which was so carefully kept for me above two hundred Years? It is shorter lived than the Spring Flowers. What does it all end in? A green Garment, a singular Form, neither Flesh nor Fish, Bones nor Blood. Ah, Wretch that I am, a Crown would have hid all my Defects; I should have married a Man worthy of me; and if I had continued a Shepherdess still, my Heart would have been the most welcome Present in the World to the most amiable *Nonparello*. Fortune has sufficiently revenged the Affronts I put upon her. What am I now? a Grasshopper, doomed to long Night and Day: though my Heart is in the bitterness of Woe, and I could weep a Deluge.’ Thus talked *Santerella* in her new Figure, frisking among the Flowers and Grass which grew on the Banks of a River.

In the mean while Prince *Nonparelio* could not support the Burthen of his Sorrow for the Absence of his adorable Shepherdess; the Obstinacy with which she left him, touched him so nearly, that he had not Strength enough to follow her: He fell into a Swoon, and remained insensible of any Thing, like one without Life, at the Foot of the Tree where *Brilliant* saw him fall. He continued thus some Time, till the Freshness of the Ground, or some unknown Power, restored him to Life. He durst not go to her House that Day, and meditated incessantly on that Part of the Verses she repeated to him; the Sense of which was:

From whom we dearly love, to fly.
Does equal Pains create,
As, when we know the Foe is nigh,
To fly from one we hate.

Thence he received some flattering Hopes that Time and his Services would prevail upon her Gratitude: But how unspeakable was his Grief, when going to see her at the old Shepherdess's, he understood she had not been at Home since he saw her! He was almost dead with Fear and Disquiet, and wandered about the Plains in an unsuccessful Search after her. He was weary, he rested himself on a River's Bank, and was a hundred Times going to leap in, to end his Misfortunes with his Life. To express the Cares that lay upon his Mind, he wrote these Verses with a Bodkin, on a Willow which grew over the River:

This fair Fountain, that clear Brook,
These delicious Vales and Plains;
Every Place on which I look,
Every Sigh augments my Pains.

When the lovely Maid was here,
 All was Joy ; but now she's fled,
 All is Grief, and none shall hear
Nonparello's tuneful Reed.

When the blushing Morn appears,
 When the Day's bright Beams decrease,
 She's a Witness of my Tears,
 She my constant Sorrow sees.

Night and Day's the same to me ;
 Still I weep, and still complain :
 Nought but Death, can set me free,
 Nought but Death can cure my Pain.

When I pierce thy tender Rind,
 Pr'ythee, gentle Tree, forgive ;
 Thou a speedy Cure wilt find,
 And, tho' deeper wounded, live :

But the Torments of my Heart,
 Who can bear, or who can heal ?
 There's no Anguish like the Smart
 Which despairing Lover's feel.

Brilliant's ever charming Name
 Will thy growing Beauties save :
 What can quench my raging Flame ?
 What can ease me but a Grave ?

He could write no more, being interrupted by a little old Woman, who came up to him dressed in a Ruff and Fardingale, with a high crowned Hat on ; her grey Hair and her Antiquity was every Way venerable. ' Son, (said she) I have heard your ' doleful Complaints ; pray tell me the Cause of ' your Trouble.' Ah, Mother (replied the Prince) ' I mourn the loss of a lovely Shepherdess, who
 runs

‘ runs from me ; I know not where to follow her
‘ and find her : I am resolved to seek her all over
‘ the Earth, but I will learn some News of her.
‘ Go, (says she) to yon Castle, and I believe you
‘ will hear of her in a little Time.’ It was that of
the Conjuror which the old Women pointed at.
Nonparello thanked her, prayed Love to be propi-
tious, and thither bent his Way.

He met with nothing that stopped him, till he
come to the Wood belonging to the Widow’s
House ; he there fancied he saw his Shepherdes, and
ran after her, crying, ‘ Stay, *Brilliant*, stay and
‘ hear me, my adorable Shepherdes.’ The
Nymph flying, and he following, the Chace con-
tinued till Night. When it was dark abroad, he
espied abundance of Lights in the Castle. He
flattered himself that his Mistress might be there ;
thither he hasted, entered the Court-Yard without
any Impediment, mounted the Stair-Case, and in
a magnificent Hall saw a huge old Fairy, horribly
lean, her Eyes resembling two dying Lamps, her
Arms were like Laths, her Fingers like Bodkins,
and the Skin of her Carcase like black Shagreen :
However, she was patched and painted, covered
with green and sad Coloured Ribbons. She wore
a Silver Brocade Gown, a Crown on her Head, and
was all over covered with Diamonds. ‘ Prince,
‘ (said she) you have come to a Place where I have
‘ a long Time wished for you ; think no more of
‘ your little Shepherdes ; you ought to be ashamed
‘ of such disproportionate Passion : I am the Queen
‘ of Meteors ; I wish you well, and shall do infi-
‘ nitely for you, if you will love me.’ Love you !
‘ (replied the Prince, looking on her with Scorn)
‘ love you, Madam ! is it in my Power to love
‘ whom I please ? No, no, I can never be unfaith-
‘ ful ; and if I could, it would not be in favour of
‘ your Ladyship : Go, find out some proper In-

‘fluence for you among your Meteors; love the
 ‘Air, the Winds, and leave Mankind in Peace.

The Fairy was proud and cholerick; she struck her Wand twice against the Ground, and in an Instant the Gallery was full of Monsters, with whom the young Prince was to combat. Some of them seemed to have several Heads, and several Arms: some were like Centaurs, some Syrens, some like Lions with human Faces, some like Sphynxes and flying Serpents. *Nonparelio* had nothing in his Hand to defend himself, but his Crook and a little Spear, which he thought he might stand in need of in his Journey. The Fairy, before the Monsters fell upon him, asked him again if he would love her. He still answered, he devoted himself to Death for his fair Shepherdess. The Hag finding she could not terrify him by his own Danger, thought of another Expedient; she made *Brilliant* appear: ‘See there (said she, then) thy Mistress is at the lower End of the Gallery; if thou dost refuse to marry me, she shall be presently torn to Pieces by Tigers before thy Face.’ Ah, Madam (cried the Prince, throwing himself at her Feet) spare her Life, and take mine. ‘I do not want thy Life, Traitor (replied the Fairy) it is thy Love and thy Hand that I desire.’ While they talked thus together, the Prince fancied he heard his Shepherdess’s Voice, in a Mournful Tone, crying, ‘Will you then let me be devoured? if you love me, do what the Queen requires of you.

The poor Prince was in suspense what to do in the midst of his Troubles: He cried out, ‘Ah, *Benigna*, have you forsaken me, after so many kind Promises? Come and help me, *Benigna*, in this my Distress.’ Having said this, he heard a Voice in the Air, which distinctly pronounced these Words.

Destiny

Destiny will work her Way ;
All Things must her Laws obey.
Prince, be faithful to thy Vow ;
Love, and seek the *Golden Bough*.

The Fairy, who believed she should be victorious by the Help of so many imaginary Terrors, was enraged to see herself checked by a superior Power: The Protection of the Fairy *Benigna* was an Obstacle in her Way, and she could not get over it. ‘ *Benigna* (said she) begone from my Sight !
‘ Unhappy Prince, thy Heart is full of Flames ;
‘ thou shalt for the future be a Cricket, always a
‘ Friend to Heat and Fire.’

In an Instant the beautiful and wonderful Prince *Nonparelio* became a little black Cricket, who would have burnt himself alive in the first Fire he came to, had he not remembered the friendly Voice which he heard in the Air. ‘ Let us search
‘ for the *Golden Bough* (said he) perhaps it will
‘ uncricket me ; and if I find my dear Sheperdess
‘ here how perfectly happy shall I be ?’

The Cricket made the best of his Way, as fast as he could, out of the fatal Palace: He did not know where to go, and recommended himself to the Care of the beautiful Fairy *Benigna*. He departed without noise or Equipage, for your Cricket fears neither Robbers nor ill Adventures on the Road. His first Resting-place was in a hollow Tree, where he found a Grasshopper very melancholy ; not a Note could be got out of her. The Cricket little imagining the Grasshopper was an Insect of Parts, said thus to her, not expecting an Answer : ‘ Whither are you going, Comrade
‘ Grasshopper, that you are so sad ?’ And whither
‘ are you bound, Comrade Cricket ?’ quoth the Grasshopper. The Cricket was surprized to hear her Reply. ‘ How is this ! can you speak ? (said he.)

‘ he.) And can you ? (said the Grasshopper) why
 ‘ should we not have as great a Privilege as you
 ‘ Crickets ?’ I may very well talk (quoth the
 ‘ Cricket) because I am a Man.’ And by the same
 ‘ Rule (says the Grasshopper, I may pretend to
 ‘ the Use of my Tongue, for I am a Maiden.’
 ‘ Says the Cricket, I perceive your Fortune is the
 ‘ same with mine.’ Without Doubt (replied the
 ‘ Grasshopper) but whither are you going ? I shall
 ‘ be very glad (quoth the Cricket) if it is your
 ‘ Way, that we may travel together. - I heard a
 ‘ Voice (said she) in the Air, pronouncing these
 ‘ Words :

Destiny will work her Way ;
 Go, seek the *Golden Bough*.

‘ I suppose it was meant to me ; and I am imme-
 ‘ diately set out to search for it, though I do not
 ‘ know where to go.

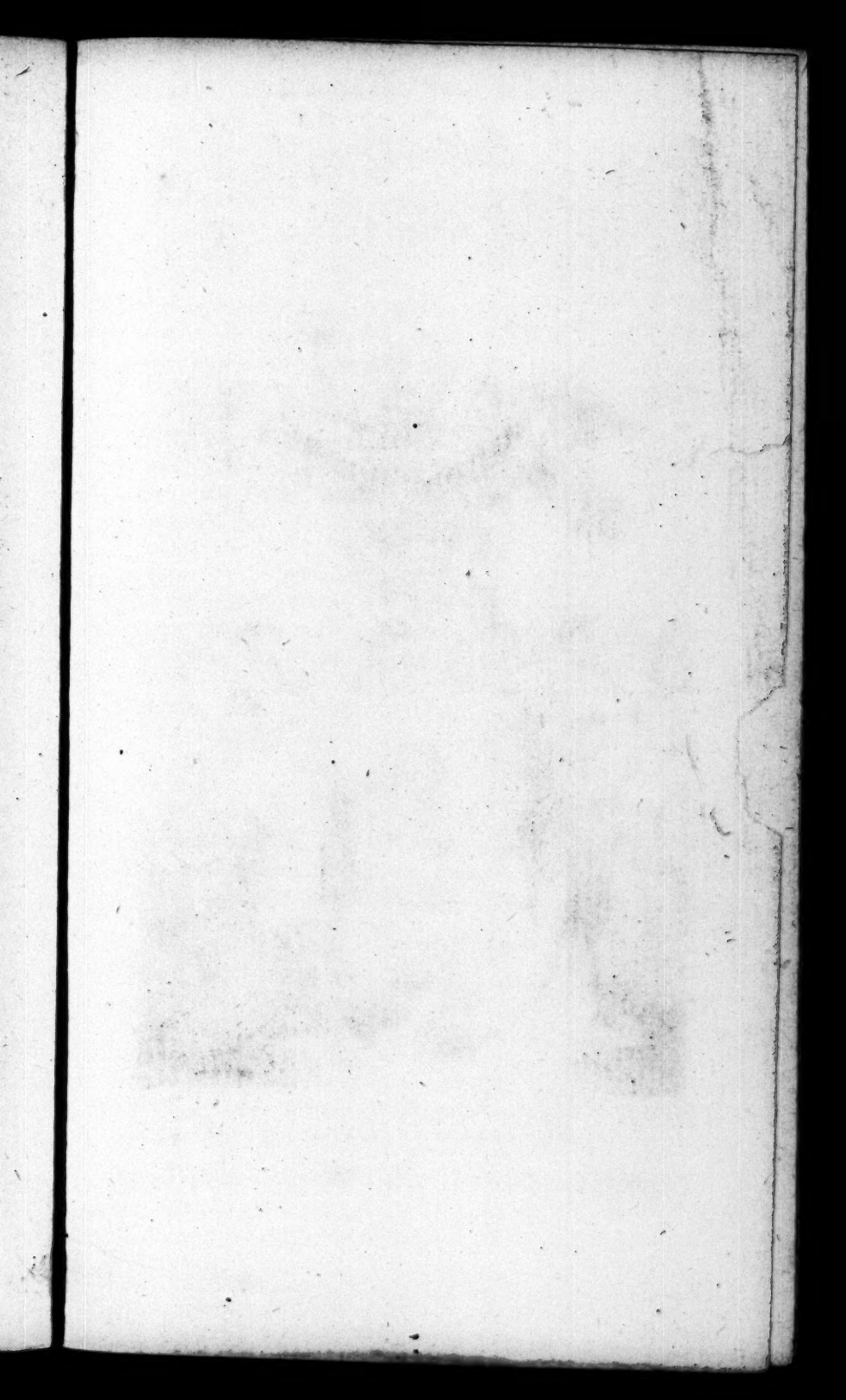
Their Conference was interrupted by two Mice,
 which they saw running at them with all their
 Force. They leaped into the Tree Head foremost,
 and had like to have stifled the two Comrades,
 Cricket and Grasshopper, who crept as well as
 they could into a Corner of the Hole. ‘ Ah, Ma-
 ‘ dam (quoth the biggest Mouse) I have got a
 ‘ Pain in my Side by running so fast ; how fares
 ‘ it with your Royal Highness ?’ I have lost Part
 ‘ of my Tail (replied the youngest Mouse) I was
 ‘ forced to leave it, or I had been still fastened to
 ‘ the old-Conjuror’s Table. Did you see how he
 ‘ followed us ? Happy are we to have got out of
 ‘ his infernal Palace ! I am a little afraid of Cats
 ‘ and Traps.’ Heaven deliver your Highness
 ‘ from them (said the biggest Mouse) I shall pray
 ‘ heartily for our arrival at the *Golden Bough*.’ Do
 ‘ you know the Way then (quoth her most Mou-
 ‘ fical

‘fical Highness?’ As well as to my own House,’
‘It is a marvellous Bough; one of its Leaves is
‘enough to make a Person rich for ever; it helps
‘People to Money: it uncharms them; it makes
‘them handsome; and keeps them ever young.’
The Grasshopper perceiving how Matters stood,
addressed herself thus to their Highnesses: ‘Here is
‘a poor honest Cricket, and I, shall be very proud
‘of your Company, Ladies, for we are, as well as
‘you, Pilgrims to the *Golden Bough*.’ Upon this,
many civil Things passed between the little Ani-
mals and little Insects: for the Mice were Princesses,
that had made their escape from the horrid Con-
juror’s Table, to which they were fastened; and
as for the Cricket and Grasshopper, it is very well
known, that no Princes in the World could behave
themselves more gallantly upon Occasion.

They were each of them awake early the next
Morning: They set out very silently, being sore
afraid, if any Hunters should have heard them
talk, they had been all snapt and put in a Cage.
They came thus to the Place where the *Golden
Bough* grew. It was planted in the Middle of a
Garden full of Wonders: Instead of Gravel, the
Alleys were made of Oriental Pearls, as big as
Pease; the Roses were all incarnate Diamonds, and
the Leaves Emeralds; the Blossoms of the Pomegra-
nates were Garnates; the Marygolds Topazes;
the Jonquils yellow Brilliants: the Violets Sapphires;
the Bluebottles Turquoises; the Tulips Amethysts
and Opals. In short, the Quantity and Variety of
these fine Flowers were such, that they out shone the
Sun.

It was here, as I said before, that the *Golden
Bough* grew, the same as Prince *Nonpareil* received
from the Eagle, with which he touched the Fairy
Benigna, and uncharmed her: It was grown as
high as the tallest Trees, and loaden with Rubies
in

in the Shape of Cherries. As soon as the Cricket and Grasshopper, and the two Mice approached it, they received their natural Forms. O Joy, O Transport, not to be expressed by Words or Images! The Prince at the Sight of the fair Shepherdess threw himself at her Feet, and was about to say what his so agreeable and unlooked for a Surprise would dictate, when Queen *Benigna* and the King *Trasimenes* appeared, with a Pomp that could not be paralleled. Every thing amused, the Magnificence of the Garden; Four Cupids armed Cap-a-pee, with their Bows by their Side, and their Quivers at their Shoulders, held a little Canopy of Gold and blue Brocade over the King and Queen; and two Graces marched on each Side, with two Crowns on their Heads. 'Come hither, ye amiable Lovers (said the Queen, extending her Arms to embrace them) receive from me the Crowns which your Virtue, your Birth, and your Constancy, deserve; your Sufferings shall change to Pleasures. Princess *Brilliant* (continued she) this Shepherd, so dreadful to your Soul, is the same Prince that your Father and his designed to be your Husband; he did not die in the Tower: Take him, and leave the Care of your Peace and Happiness to me.' The Princess, overjoyed at this Discovery, through herself about *Benigna's* Neck, and shewed, by the Tears which trickled down her Cheeks, that Excess of Rapture had deprived her of the Use of Speech. *Nonpareil*, bending one Knee to the Ground, kissed the generous Fairy's Hands, and, in the Confusion of his Joy, said a thousand Things without any Order or Connection. *Trasimenes* caressed him in a very high Degree; and *Benigna* in a few Words told them, it was she who proposed to *Brilliant* to blow in the yellow and White Muff; that she had assumed the Shape of an old Shepherdess, to entertain



FAIRY TALES



*The Nuptial Ceremony of
Prince Nonpareil and the Princess Brilliant.*

tain the Princess at her House ; that it was she who shewed the Prince whither his Shepherds was gone. Indeed, continued she, you have suffered a great deal, and I would have prevented it, had it been in my Power ; but the Pleasures of Love must be dearly bought, and the Joy makes Amends for the Sorrow.

Then a soft Symphony of Musick struck up on every Side of them. The Cupids crowned the two young Lovers ; and their Nuptials were celebrated with the Magnificence that became *Benigna's* Court. The two Princesses, who were in the Shape of Mice, earnestly entreated the Fairy to try the utmost of her Art to deliver the unhappy Cats and Mice out of the Conjuror's Clutches. ' This ' is too happy a Day (she replied) to deny you ' any thing.' Saying this, she struck the *Golden Bough* thrice ; upon which all those who had been confined by the Magician's Charms appeared in their proper Forms. The generous Fairy, being willing that every body should share in the Joy of that Day, divided the Treasures of the Fort in the Tower among them ; a Present worth as much as ten Kingdoms in those Days. It is easy to imagine they were full of Satisfaction and Acknowledgments. *Benigna* and *Trasimenes* crowned their Generosity, by declaring, that the Palace, the Garden, and the *Golden Bough*, should for the future be King *Nonparelio* and Queen *Brilliant's*. A hundred other King's were his Tributaries, and a hundred Kingdoms dependent upon that, which the two grateful Fairies bestowed on the two happy Lovers.

Tho' *Brilliant* was far from deserv'g the Name.
And never beheld her foul Face but with Shame ;
Tho' Beauty and Riches she might have requir'd,
And had from the Fairy-Queen all she desired ;
Tho'

Tho' Beauty so flatters, and Riches bewitch,
 That all the soft Sex would be handsome and rich;
 Yet when she might both have been wealthy and
 fair,

She chose what of late is the Ladies least Care :
 Kind Fairy, she cry'd, give me Virtue and Wit,
 And as to my Person, do what you think fit;
 For Youth's a gay Dream that passes away,
 And soon will the Glories of Beauty decay;
 But the Wealth of the Mind is both lasting and
 pure,
 And the Charms of the Soul do for ever endure.

T H E
 S T O R Y
 O F T H E

Queen and Country Girl.

TH E R E was upon a Time, a Queen so
 very far stricken in Years, that her Ma-
 jesty was toothless and bald. Her Head shook and
 trembled perpetually like the Leaves of an Aspin;
 and her Sight was so dim, that Spectacles were of
 no longer Use to her. Her Mouth was almost hid
 by the near Approach of her Nose and Chin : Her
 Stature

Stature was so diminished, that she was shrunk into a shapeless Heap; and her Back so bowed, that you would have thought that she had been crooked from her Infancy.

A Fairy who assisted at the Birth of this Queen, came to her and said; 'Do you desire to grow young again?' Most earnestly (replied the Queen) I would part with all my Jewels, to be but Twenty.' Then (continued the Fairy) it will be necessary to make an Exchange, and to transfer your Age and Infirmities to some one, who will be contented to spare you her Youth and Health. To whom, therefore, shall we give your hundred Years?'

Hereupon, the Queen gave Orders to make diligent Enquiry through the Kingdom, for a Person who might be willing to barter youth for Age, upon a valuable Consideration. When these Orders were publickly known, a great many poor People from all Parts flocked to the Court; all of them desirous to be made old and rich: But, when they had seen the Queen at dinner, hideous in her Infirmities, trembling and coughing over a Mess of Water-Gruel, and doating ever and anon, as she spoke; not one was inclinable to take up the Burden of her Years. They chose rather to live by begging, and to enjoy Youth and Health in Rags. There came likewise, a Croud of ambitious Persons, to whom she promised great Dignities, and the highest Honours: But when they had seen her; 'What will all our Grandeur avail (said they) when we shall appear so frightful as to be ashamed to shew ourselves in public?'

At last there came a young Country-Girl (whose Name was *Mopsy*) in full Bloom; who demanded no less than the Crown as an Equivalent for her Youth and Beauty. The Queen immediately grew angry; but to what purpose? she was bent upon
renewing

renewing her Vigour at any Rate; and said to *Mopsy*, 'Let us divide my Kingdom, and share alike: You shall reign over the one half; and I will content myself with the other: This will be Power enough in conscience for you, who are but a little mean Peasant.' No, (replies the Girl) I am not so easily satisfied: Let me enjoy my obscure Condition and my rosy Complexion; and much good may it do your Majesty and your hundred Years, and your Wrinkles and more than one Foot in the Grave.' But then (said the Queen) what should I be able to do without my Kingdom? you would laugh, you would dance, you would sing like me (answers the young Gipsy) and immediately she broke out into a Laughter, and danced, and sung. The Queen, who was far from being in a Condition to imitate her Jolity, said, 'And what would you do in my place? You who are neither accustomed to Old Age nor Empire?' I cannot well say (answers this Country Lass) what I should do; but I have a Month's Mind to try it a little; for I have always heard it is a fine thing to be a Queen.'

When the two Parties seemed now disposed to an Agreement, and were ready to strike the Bargain, in comes the Fairy, and addressing herself to *Mopsy*, said, 'Are you willing to make Trial of the Condition of an old Queen; and see first how you like it, before you resolve upon a Change in good earnest?' With all my Heart (replies the Girl.) Her Forehead is instantly furrowed with Wrinkles, her chesnut Hair turns white; she grows peevish and morose; her Head shakes, her Teeth are loose; and she is already an hundred Years old. The Fairy then opens a little Box, and lets out a Multitude of Officers and Courtiers of both Sexes, richly appavelled, who soon shot up in the full Statue of
Men

Men and Women, and paid their Homage to the new Queen. She is conducted to her Chair of State ; and a costly Banquet is immediately set before her ; but alas, she has no Appetite, and cannot bear the Fumes of the Table ; her Limbs fail her when she tries to walk ; She is awkward and bashful, and in a Maze ; she knows not how to speak, nor which way to turn herself ; she calls for a looking Glass, and is startled at her own Deformity ; and she coughs till her Sides ache.

In the mean Time the true Queen stands in one Corner of the Room by herself ; she laughs and begins to grow handsome. Her Temples are shaded with Hair, and she renews her Teeth ; her Cheeks glow with Youth, and her Forehead is fair and smooth : And now she begins to recollect her youthful Airs and Virgin Coyness ; and set her Person out to the best advantage ; but she is troubled to find herself but meanly apparelled ; her Coats short and scanty ; and her Waistcoat of a coarse Woollen Stuff : She was not used to be thus poorly equiped ; and one of her own Guards who took her for some rude Creature, went to turn her out of the Palace.

Then said *Mopsy* to her ; ‘ I perceive you are not a little uneasy in my Condition ; and I am much more weary of yours : Take your Crown again, and give me back my Ruffet Garment.’ The Exchange was soon made ; as soon the Queen withered, and the Virgin-Peasant bloomed afresh. The Restoration was hardly compleated on both sides, when each began to repent : but it was too late, for the Fairy had now condemned them both to remain in their proper Condition.

The Queen bewailed herself daily, upon the smallest Indisposition : ‘ Alas (would she say) if I was *Mopsy* at this Time, I should sleep indeed in a Cottage, and feed upon Chesnuts ; but then by

' by Day I should Dance in the Shade with the
 ' Shepherds, to the sweet Music of the Pipe.
 ' What am I happier for lying in an embroidered
 ' Bed, where I am never free from Pain? Or, for
 ' my numerous Attendants, who have not the
 ' Power to relieve me?'

Her Grief for having forfeited her Choice, en-
 creased her Indisposition; and the Physicians (who
 were twelve in Number) constantly attended her,
 soon brought her Distemper to a height. Briefly,
 she died at the End of two Months. *Mossy* was in
 the midst of a Dance with her Companions, on the
 Bank of a running Stream, when Tidings came of
 the Queen's Death: Then she blessed herself, that
 she had escaped from Royalty; more through Good
 Fortune and Impatience, than through Forecast and
 Resolution.

From this Tale we may learn, that the chief
 Happiness in this Life are Ease and Content;
 - superior Pleasures to what any Riches can bestow.

T H E
 S T O R Y
 O F T H E
 WONDERFUL WAND.

ABOVE two thousand Years ago, there
 reigned over the Kingdom of *Tonga*, a King
 whose Name was *Abdallah*. He was married to a
 young Princess, the Daughter of a King of a neigh-
 bouring

bouring Country, whose Name was *Rouffignon*. Her Beauty and Prudence engaged him so far in Affection to her, that every Hour he could possibly spare from attending the Affairs of his Kingdom, he spent in her Apartment. They had a little Daughter to whom they gave the Name of *Juletta*, who was the Darling and mutual Care of both.

The King was quiet in his Dominions, beloved by his Subjects, happy in his Family, and all his Days rolled on in calm Content and Joy. The King's Brother *Abdulham* was also married to a young Princess, named *Tropo*, who in seven Years had brought him no Children: And she conceived so mortal a hatred against the Queen (she envied her Happiness in the little Princess *Juletta*) that she resolved to do her some Mischief. It was impossible for her during the King's Life-time, to vent her Malice without being discovered; and therefore she pretended the greatest Respect and Friendship imaginable for the unsuspecting Queen.

Whilst Things were in this Situation, the King fell into a violent Fever, of which he died: And during the time that the Queen was in the Height of her Affliction for him, and could think of nothing but his Loss, the Princess *Tropo* took the Opportunity of putting in Execution her malicious Intentions. She inflamed her Husband's Passions, by setting forth the Meanness of his Spirit, in letting a Crown be ravished from his Head by a Female Infant, till Ambition seized his Mind, and he resolved to wield the *Tongian* Sceptre himself. It was very easy to bring this about; for by his Brother's Appointment, he was Protector of the Realm, and Guardian to the Young Princess his Niece: And the Queen taking him and the Princess his Wife for her best Friends, suspecting nothing of their Designs, but in a manner gave herself up to their Power.

The

192 The STORY of the WONDERFUL WAND.

The Protector *Abdulham*, having the whole Treasure of the Kingdom at his Command, was in Possession of the Means to make all his Schemes successful : And the Princess *Tropo*, by lavishly rewarding the Instruments of her Treachery, contrived to make it generally believed, that the Queen had poisoned her Husband ; who was so much beloved by his Subjects, that the very Horror of the Action, without any Proof of her Guilt, raised against the poor unhappy Queen an universal Clamour, and a general Aversion throughout the whole Kingdom. The Princess had so well laid her Scheme, that the Guards were to seize the Queen, and convey her to a Place of Confinement, till she could prove her Innocence ; which that she might never be able to do, proper Care was taken, by procuring sufficient Evidence to accuse her on Oath ; and the Princess *Juletta* her Daughter, was to be taken from her, and educated under the Care of her Uncle. But the Night before this cruel Design was to have been put in Execution, a faithful Attendant of the Queen's, named *Loretta*, by the Assistance of one of the Princess *Tropo's* Confidants, who had long professed himself her Lover) discovered the whole Secret, of which she immediately informed her Royal Mistress.

The Horrors which filled the Queen's Mind at the Relation of the Princess *Tropo's* malicious Intentions, were inexpressible, and her Perturbation so great, that she could not form any Scheme that appeared probable to execute for her own Preservation. *Loretta* told her, that the Person who had given her this timely Notice, had also provided a Peasant, who knew the Country, and would meet her at the Western Gate of the City, and, carrying the young Princess *Juletta* in his Arms, would conduct her to some Place of Safety ; but she must consent to put on a Disguise, and escape that very Night

Night from the Palace, or she would be lost for ever. Horses or Mules, she said, it would be impossible to come at without Suspicion; therefore she must endeavour (tho' unused to such Fatigue) to travel a-foot, till she got herself concealed in some Cottage from her Pursuers, if her Enemies should think of endeavouring to find her out. *Loretta* offered to attend her Mistress, but she absolutely forbid her going any farther than to the Western Gate; where delivering the little Princess *Juletta* into the Arms of the Peasant, who was there waiting for them, she reluctantly withdrew.

The good Queen who saw no Remedy to this her Disgrace, could have borne this barbarous Usage without much repining, had she herself been the only Sufferer by it: For the Loss of the good King her Husband so far exceeded all other Misfortunes, that every Thing else was trifling in comparison of so dreadful an Affliction. But the young Princess *Juletta*, whom she was accustomed to look on as her greatest Blessing, now became to her an Object of Pity and Concern; for, from being Heiress to a Throne, the poor Infant, not yet five Years old, was, with her wretched Mother, became a Vagabond, and knew not whither to fly for Protection.

Loretta had prevailed on her Royal Mistress to take with her a few little Necessaries, besides a small Picture of the King, and some of her Jewels, which the Queen contrived to conceal under her Night Cloaths, in the midst of that Hair they were used to adorn, when her beloved Husband delighted to see it displayed in flowing Ringlets round her snowy Neck. This Lady during the Life of her fond Husband, was by his tender Care kept from every inclemency of the Air, and preserved from every Inconvenience that it was possible for human Nature to suffer. What then must be her Condition

now! when through By-paths and thorny Ways, she was obliged to fly with all possible Speed, to escape the Fury of her cruel Pursuers? For she too well knew the merciless Temper of her Enemies, to hope that they would not pursue her with the utmost Diligence, especially as she was accompanied by the young Princess *Juletta*; whose Life was the principal Cause of their Disquiet, and whose Distruction they chiefly aimed at.

The honest Peasant, who carried the Princess *Juletta* in his Arms, followed the Queen's painful Steps: and seeing the Day begin to break, he begged her, if possible, to hasten on to a Wood which was not far off; where it was likely she might find a Place of Safety. But the afflicted Queen, at the Sight of the opening Morn (which once used to fill her Mind with rising Joy) burst into a Flood of Tears, and quite overcome with Grief and Fatigue, cast herself on the ground, crying out in the most affecting Manner, 'The End of my Misfortunes is at Hand. My weary Limbs will no longer support me. My Spirits fail me. In the Grave alone must I seek for Shelter.' The poor Princess seeing her Mother in Tears, cast her little Arms about her Neck, and wept also though she knew not why.

While she was in this deplorable Condition, turning round her Head, she saw a little Girl, no older in Appearance than the Princess *Juletta*; who, with an amiable and tranquil Countenance, begged her to rise and follow her, and she would lead her where she might refresh and repose herself.

The Queen was surprized at the Manner of speaking of this little Child, as she took her to be; but soon thought it was some kind Fairy sent to protect her; and was very ready to submit herself to her Guidance and Protection.

The

The STORY of the WONDERFUL WAND. 195

The little Fairy (for such indeed was the seeming Child, who had thus accosted them) ordered the Peasant to return back, and said that she would take care of the Queen, and her young Daughter; and he knowing her to be the good Fairy *Sybella*, very readily obeyed.

Sybella then striking the Ground three Times with a little Wand, there suddenly rose up before them a neat plain Car, and a Pair of Milk-white Horses; and placing the Queen with the Princess *Juleta* in her Lap by her Side, she drove with excessive Swiftneſs full Weſtward for eight Hours; when (juſt as the Sun began to have Power enough to make the Queen almoſt faint with the Heat, and her former Fatigue) they arrived at the Side of a ſhady Wood; upon entering of which, the Fairy made her Horses ſlacken their Speed; and having travelled about a Mile and a Half, through Rows of Elms and Beech-trees, they came to a thick Grove of Firs, into which there ſeemed to be no Entrance. For there was not any opening to a Path, and the Underwood, conſiſting chiefly of Roſe-buſhes, White-thorn, Eglantine, and other flowering Shrubs was ſo thick, that it appeared impoſſible to force her way through them. But alighting out of the Car (which immediately diſappeared) the Fairy (bidding the Queen follow her) puſhed her way through a large Buſh of Jeſſamine, whoſe tender Branches gave way for her Paſſage, and then cloſed again, ſo as to leave no Traces of an Entrance into this charming Grove.

Having gone a little Way through an extreme narrow Path, they came to an opening (quite ſurrounded by theſe Firs, and ſweet Underwood) not very large, but in which was contained every thing that is neceſſary towards making Life comfortable. At the End of a green Meadow was a plain neat Houſe, built more for Convenience than

Beauty, fronting the rising Sun; and behind it was a small Garden, stored only with Fruits, and useful Herbs. *Sybella* conducted her Guests into this her simple Lodging; and as Repose was the chief thing necessary for the poor fatigued Queen, she prevailed with her to lie down on a Couch. Some Hours found Sleep, which her Weariness induced, gave her a fresh supply of Spirits: The Ease and Safety from her Pursuers, in which she then found herself, made her for a short Time tolerably composed; and she begged the Favour of knowing to whom she was so greatly obliged for this her happy Deliverance: But the Fairy, seeing her Mind too unsettled to give any due Attention to what she should say, told her that she would defer the Relation of her own Life (which was worth her Observation) till she had obtained a Respite from her Sorrows; and in the mean time, by all manner of obliging Ways, she endeavoured to divert and amuse her.

The Queen, after a short Interval of Calmness of Mind, occasioned only by her so sudden Escape from the Terrors of Pursuit, returned to her former Dejection, and for some time incessantly wept at the dismal Thought, that the Princess seemed now, by this Reverse of Fate, to be forever excluded all Hopes of being seated on her Father's Throne; and by a strange perverse Way of adding to her own Grief, she afflicted herself the more, because the little Princess was ignorant of her Misfortune; and whenever she saw her diverting herself with little childish Plays, instead of being pleased with such her innocent Amusement, it added to her Sorrow, and made Tears gush forth in a larger Stream than usual. She could not divert her Thoughts from the Palace from which she had been driven, to fix them on any other Object; nor would
her

The STORY of the WONDERFUL WAND. 197

her Grief suffer her to reflect, that it was possible for the Princess to be happy without a Crown.

At length Time, the great Cure of all Ills, in some measure abated her Sorrows; her Grief began to subside; and spite of herself, the Reflection that her Misery was only in her own Fancy, would sometimes force itself on her Mind. She could not avoid seeing, that her little Hostess enjoyed as perfect a State of Happiness, as is possible to attain in this World: That she was free from anxious Cares, undisturbed by restless Passions, and Mistrusts of all Things that could be of any Use to make Life easy and agreeable. The oftener this Reflection presented itself to her Thoughts, the more Strength it gained; and at last she could even bear to think, that her beloved Child might be as happy in such a Situation, as was her amiable Hostess. Her Countenance now grew more cheerful: She could take the Princess *Juletta* in her Arms, and thinking the Jewels she had preserved would secure her from any Fear of Want, look on her with Delight; and began even to be convinced, that her future Life might be spent in calm Content and Pleasure.

As soon as the Voice of Reason had gained this Power over the Queen, *Sybella* told her, that now her Bosom was so free from Passion, she would relate the History of her Life. The Queen, overjoyed that her Curiosity might now be gratified, begged her not to delay giving her that Pleasure one Moment: on which our little Fairy began in the following Manner:

My Father (said the Fairy) was a Magician: He married a Lady for Love, whose Beauty far outshone that of all her Neighbours; and by means of that Beauty, she had so great an Influence over her Husband, that she could command the utmost Power of his Art. But better had it been for her, had

that Beauty been wanting ; for her Power only served to make her wish for more, and the Gratification of every Desire begat a new one, which often it was impossible for her to gratify. My Father, though he saw his Error in thus indulging her, could not attain Steadiness of Mind enough to suffer his beloved Wife once to grieve or shed a Tear to no Purpose, tho' in order to cure her of that Folly which made her miserable.

My Grandfather so plainly saw the Temper and Disposition of his Son towards Women, that he did not leave him at Liberty to dispose of his Magic Art to any but his Posterity, that it might not be in the Power of a Wife to tease him out of it.

But his Caution was to very little Purpose ; for although she could not from herself exert any Magic Power, yet such was her unbounded Influence over her Husband, that she was sure of Success in every Attempt to persuade him to gratify her Desires. For if every Argument she could invent happened to fail, yet the shedding but one Tear was a certain Method to prevail with him to give up his Reason, what ever might be the Consequence.

When my Father and Mother had been married about a Year, she was brought to bed of a Daughter, to whom she gave the Name of *Brunetta*. Her first Request to my Father was, That he would endow this Infant with as much Beauty as she herself was possessed of, and bestow on her as much of his Art as should enable her to succeed in all her Designs. My Father foresaw the dreadful Tendency of granting this Request ; but said he would give it with this Restriction, that she should succeed in all her Designs that were not wicked ; for, said he, the Success of wicked Designs always turns out as a Punishment to the Person so succeeding. In this Resolution he held for three Days, till my Mother (being weak in Body after her lying-in) worked herself

herself up with her violent Passions to such a Degree, that the Physicians told my Father, they despaired of her Life, unless some Method could be found to make her Mind more calm and easy. His Fondness for his Wife would not suffer him to bear the Thoughts of losing her; and the Horror with which that Apprehension had for a Moment possessed his Mind, prevailed with him to bestow on the little *Brunetta* (though foreseeing it would make her miserable) the fatal Gift in its full Extent. But one Restriction it was out of his Power to take off, namely, that all wicked Designs ever could and should be rendered ineffectual by the Virtue and Perseverance of those against whom they were intended, if they in a proper Manner exerted that Virtue.

I was born about two Years after *Brunetta*, and was called *Sybella*: But my Mother was so taken up with her Darling *Brunetta*, that she gave herself not the least concern about me; and I was left wholly to the Care of my Father. In order to make the Gift she had extorted from her fond Husband as fatal as possible to her favourite Child, she took care in her Education (by endeavouring to cultivate in her the Spirit of Revenge and Malice against those who had in the least Degree offended her) to turn her Mind to all manner of Mischief; by which means she lived in a continual Passion.

My Father, as soon as I was old enough to hearken to Reason, told me of the Gift he had conferred on my Sister; said he could not retract it; and therefore, if she had any mischievous Designs against me, they must in some measure succeed; but he would endow me with a Power superior to this Gift of my Sister's, and likewise superior to any thing else that he was able to bestow, which was Strength and Constancy of Mind enough to bear patiently any Injuries I might receive; and

this was a Strength, he said, which would not decay, but rather increase, by every new Exercise of it: And to secure me in the possession of this Gift, he also gave me a perfect Knowledge of the true Value of every thing around me, by which means I might learn, whatever outward Accidents befel me, not to lose the greatest Blessing in this World, namely, a calm and contented Mind. He taught me so well my Duty, that I cheerfully obeyed my Mother in all things, though she seldom gave me a kind Word, or even a kind Look; for my spiteful Sister was always telling some Lyes to make her angry with me. But my Heart overflowed with Gratitude to my Father, that he should give me Leave to love him, whilst he instructed me that it was my Duty to pay him the most strict Obedience.

Brunetta was daily encouraged by her Mother to use me ill, and chiefly because my Father loved me; and although she succeeded in all her Designs of Revenge on me, yet she was very uneasy because she could not take away the Chearfulness of my Mind; for I bore with Patience whatever happened to me: And she would often say, Must I with all my Beauty, Power, and Wisdom, pretend to be happy and chearful? Then would she cry and stamp, and rave like a mad Creature, and set her Invention at Work to make my Mother beat me, or lock me up, or take from me some of my best Cloaths to give to her; yet still could not her Power extend to vex my Mind: And this used to throw her again into such Passions, as weakened her Health, and greatly impaired her so much boasted Beauty.

In this manner we lived, till on a certain Day, after *Brunetta* had been in one of her Rages with me for nothing, my Father came in and chid her for it; which when my Mother heard, she threw herself into such a violent Passion, that her Husband could not pacify her. And being big with Child,
the

THE STORY of the WONDERFUL WAND. 201

the Convulsions caused by her Passions; brought her to her Grave. Thus my Father lost her, by the same uncontrollable Excesses, to preserve her from the fatal Effects of which, he had before ruined his Daughter. He did not long survive her; but before he died, he gave me a little Wand, which by striking three Times on the Ground, he said would at any time produce me any Necessary or Convenience of Life, which I really wanted, either for myself, or the Assistance of others: And this he gave me, because he was very sensible, he said, that as soon as he was dead, my Sister would never rest till she had got from me both his Castle, and every thing that I had belonging to me in it. But, continued he, whenever you are driven from thence, bend your Course directly into the pleasant Wood *Ardella*; there strike with your Wand, and every thing you want will be provided for you. But keep this Wand a profound Secret, or *Brunetta* will get it from you; and then (though you can never, while you preserve your Patience be unhappy) you will not have it in your Power to be of so much Use as you would wish to be, to those who stand in Need of your Assistance. Saying these Words, he expired, as I kneeled by his Bed-side, attending his last Commands, and bewailing the Loss of so good a Father.

In the midst of this our Distress, we sent to my Uncle *Sachus*, my Father's Brother, to come to us, and to assist us in an equal Division of my deceased Father's Effects: But my Sister soon contrived to make him believe, that I was the wickedest Girl alive, and had always set my Father against her by my Art, which she said I pretended to call Wisdom; and by several handsome Presents she soon persuaded him (for he did not care a Farthing for either of us) to join with her in saying, That as she was the eldest Sister, she had a full Right to

the Castle, and every thing in it ; but she told me I was very welcome to stay there, and live with her, if I pleased ; and while I behaved myself well, she should be very glad of my Company.

As it was natural for me to love all People that would give me Leave to love them, I was quite overjoyed at this kind Offer of my Sister's, and never once thought on the Treachery she had so lately been guilty of : And I have since reflected, that happy was it for me, that Passion was so much uppermost with her, that she could not execute any Plot that required a Diffimulation of any long Continuance : For had her Good-humour lasted but one Four-and-twenty Hours, it is very probable that I should have opened my whole Heart to her ; should have endeavoured to have begun a Friendship with her, and perhaps have betrayed the Secret of my Wand : But just as it was Sun-set, she came into the Room where I was, in the most violent Passion in the World, accusing me to my Uncle of Ingratitude to her great Generosity, in suffering me to live in her Castle. She said, ' That she had found me out, and that my Crimes were of the blackest Dye,' although she would not tell me either what they were, or who were my Accusers. She would not give me Leave to speak, either to ask what my Offence was, or to justify my Innocence : And I plainly perceived, that her pretended Kindness was designed only to make my Disappointment the greater ; and that she was now determined to find me guilty, whether I pleaded or not. And after she had raved on for some time, she said to me with a Sneer, ' Since you have always boasted of your calm and contented Mind, you may now try to be contented this Night with the Softness of the Grass for your Bed ; for here in my Castle you shall not stay one Moment longer.' And so saying, she and my Uncle led me

me to the outer Court, and thrusting me with all their Force from them, they shut up the Gates, bolting and barring them as close as if to keep out a Giant; and left me at that time of Night, friendless, and as they thought, destitute of any Kind of Support.

I then remembered my dear Father's last Words, and made what Haste I could to this Wood, which is not above a Mile distant from the Castle; and being as I thought, about the Middle of it, I struck three Times with my Wand, and immediately up rose this Grove of Trees which you see, this House, and all the other Conveniencies which I now enjoy; and getting that very Night into this my plain and easy Bed, I enjoyed as sweet a Repose as ever I did in my Life, only delayed indeed a short Time, by a few Sighs for the Loss of so good a Parent, and the unhappy State of a self-tormented Sister, whose Slumbers, I fear, on a Bed of Down, were more restless and interrupted that Night than mine would have been, even had not my Father's Present of the Wand prevented me from the Necessity of using the Bed of Grass, which she in her Wrath allotted me. In this Grove which I call *Placid Grove*, is contained all that I want; and it is so well secured from any Invaders, by the thick Briars and Thorns which surround it, having no Entrance but through that tender Jessamine, that I live in no Apprehensions of any Disturbance, though so near my Sister's Castle. But once indeed, she came with a large Train, and whilst I was asleep, set Fire to the Trees all around me; and waking, I found myself almost suffocated with Smoke, and the Flames had reached one Part of my House. I started from my Bed, and striking on the Ground three Times with my Wand, there came such a Quantity of Water from the Heavens, as soon extinguished the Fire; and the next

Morning, by again having recourse to my Wand, all Things grew up into their convenient and proper Order. When my Sister *Branetta* found that I had such a supernatural Power at my Command. though she knew not what it was, she desisted ever attempting any more by Force to disturb me; and now only uses all sorts of Arts and Contrivances to deceive me, or any Persons whom I would wish to secure. One of my Father's daily Lessons to me was, that I should never omit any one Day of my Life endeavouring to be as serviceable as I possibly could to any Person in Distress. And I daily wander, as far as my Feet will carry me, in Search of any such; and hither I invite them to Peace, and calm Contentment. But my Father added also this Command, that I should never endeavour doing any farther Good to those, whom Adversity had not taught to hearken to the Voice of Reason, enough to enable them so to conquer their Passions, as not to think themselves miserable in a safe Retreat from Noise and Confusion. This was the Reason I could not gratify you in relating the History of my Life, whilst you gave Way to raging Passions, which only serve to blind your Eyes, and shut your Ears from Truth. But now, great Queen (for I know your State, from what you vented in your Grief) I am ready to endow this little Princess with any Gift in my Power, that I know will tend really to her Good: And I hope your Experience of the World has made you too reasonable to require any other.

The Queen considered a little while, and then desired *Sybella* to endow the Princess with that only Wisdom, which would enable her to see and follow what was her own true Good, to know the Value of every thing around her, and to be sensible, that following the Paths of Goodness, and performing her

THE STORY of the WONDERFUL WAND. 205
her Duty, was the only Road to Content and
Happiness.

Sybella was overjoyed at the Queen's Request, and immediately granted it, only telling the Princess *Juletta*, that it was absolutely necessary towards the Attainment of this great Blessing, that she should intirely obey the Queen her Mother, without ever pretending to examine her Commands; for ' True Obedience (said she) consists
' in Submission; and when we pretend to choose
' what Commands are proper and fit for us, we do
' not obey, but set up our own Wisdom in Opposition to our Governors: This, my dear *Juletta*,
' you must be very careful of avoiding, if you
' would be happy.' She then cautioned her against giving Way to the Persuasions of any of the young Shepherdesses thereabouts, who would endeavour to allure her to Disobedience, by striving to raise in her Mind a Desire of thinking herself wise, whilst they were tearing from her what was indeed true Wisdom. ' For (said *Sybella*) my Sister
' *Brunetta*, who lives in the Castle she drove me
' from (about a Mile from this Wood) endows
' young Shepherdesses with great Beauty, and
' every thing that is in Appearance amiable,
' and likely to allure away, and make wretched,
' those Persons I would preserve: And all the
' Wisdom with which I have endowed the Princess
' *Juletta*, will not prevent her falling into my
' Sister's Snares, if she gives the least Way to
' Temptation: For my Father's Gift to *Brunetta*,
' in her Infancy, enables her (as I told you) to
' succeed in all her Designs, except they are resisted by the Virtue of the Person she is practising
' against. Many poor Wretches has my Sister
' already decoyed away from me, whom she now
' keeps in her Castle; where they live in Splendor
' and seeming Joy, but in real Misery, from perpetual

206 The STORY of the WONDERFUL WAND.

‘petual Jars and Tumults, raised by Envy,
‘Malice, and all the Train of tumultuous and
‘tormenting Passions.’

The Princess *Juleta* said, she doubted not but she should be able to withstand any of *Brunetta’s* Temptations. Her Mother, interrupting her, cried out, ‘O, my dear Child, though you are endowed with Wisdom enough to direct you in the Way to Virtue ; yet, if you grow conceited, and proud of that Wisdom, and fancy yourself above Temptation, it will lead you into the worst of Evils.’ Here the Fairy interposed, and told the Princess *Juleta*, that if she would always carefully observe and obey her Mother, who had learned Wisdom in that best School Adversity, she would then, indeed, be able to withstand and overcome every Temptation ; and would likewise be happy herself, and able to dispense Happiness to all around her. Nothing was omitted by the Fairy to make this Retirement agreeable to her Royal Guests : And they had now passed near Seven Years in this delightful Grove, in perfect Peace and Tranquillity ; when one Evening, as they were walking in the pleasant Wood which surrounded their Habitation, they espied under the Shade, and leaning against the Bark, of a large Oak, a poor old Man, whose Limbs were withered and decayed, and whose Eyes were hollow, and sunk with Age and Misery. They stopped as soon as they saw him, and heard him in the Anguish of his Heart, with a loud Groan utter these Words, ‘When will my Sorrows end ? Where shall I find the good Fairy *Sybella* ?’ The Fairy immediately begged to know his Business with her ; and said, if his Sorrows would end on finding *Sybella*, he might set his Heart at Ease ; for she stood now before him, and ready to serve him, if his Distresses were such as would admit of Relief, and he could
prove

prove himself worthy of her Friendship. The old Man appeared greatly overjoyed at having found the Fairy, and began the following Story.

‘ I live from hence a Thousand Leagues. All this Way have I come in Search of you. My whole Life has been spent in amassing Wealth, to enrich one only Son, whom I doated on to Destruction. It is now five Years since I have given him up all the Riches I had laboured to get, only to make him happy. But, alas! how am I disappointed! His Wealth enables him to command whatever this World produces; and yet the poorest Wretch that begs his Bread; cannot be more miserable. He spends his Days in Riot and Luxury; has more Slaves and Attendants than wait in the Palace of a Prince; and still he sighs from Morning till Night, because he says there is nothing in this World worth living for. All his Dainties only sate his Palate, and grow irksome to his Sight. He daily changes his Opinion of what is Pleasure; and on the trial finds none that he can call such; and then falls to sighing again, for the Emptiness of all that he has enjoyed. So that instead of being my Delight, and the Comfort of my old Age, sleepless Nights and anxious Days, are all the Rewards of my past Labours for him. But I have had many Visions and Dreams to admonish me, that if I would venture with my old Frame to travel a-foot, in search of the Fairy *Sybella*, she had a Glass, which if she shewed him, he would be cured of this dreadful Melancholy; and I have borne the Labour and Fatigue of coming this long tiresome Way, that I may not breathe my last with the agonizing Reflection, that all the Labours of my Life have been thrown away. But what shall I say to engage you to go with me? Can Riches tempt, or Praise allure you?

• No

208 The STORY of the WONDERFUL WAND.

‘ No (answered the Fairy) neither of them has Power to move me : But I compassionate your Age ; and if I thought I could succeed, would not refuse you. The Glass which I shall bid him look in, will shew him his inward Self ; but if he will not open both his Eyes and Heart to Truth, to let him understand, that the Pleasures he pursues not only are not but cannot be satisfactory, I can be of no sort of Service to him. And know, old Man, that the Punishment you now feel, is the natural Result of your not having taught him this from his Infancy : For, instead of heaping up Wealth, to allure him to seek for Happiness from such deceitful Means, you should have taught him that the only Path to it was to be virtuous and good.’

The old Man said, He heartily repented of his Conduct ; and then on his Knees so fervently implored *Sybella's* Assistance, that at last she consented to go with him. Then striking on the Ground Three times with her Wand, the Car and Horses rose up ; and placing the old Man by her, after taking Leave of the Queen, and begging the Princess *Juletta* to be careful to guard against all Temptations to Disobedience, she set out on her Journey. -

The Queen and the Princess *Juletta* remained, by the good Fairy's Desire, in her Habitation during her Absence. They spent their Time in Serenity and Content ; the Princess daily improving herself in Wisdom and Goodness, by hearkening to her Mother's Instructions, and obeying all her Commands, the Queen, in studying what would be of most Use to her Child. She had now forgot her Throne and Palace, and desired nothing farther, than her present peaceful Retreat. One Morning, as they were sitting in a little Arbour at the Corner of a pleasant Meadow, on a sudden they

The STORY of the WONDERFUL WAND, 209
they heard a Voice much sweeter than they had
ever heard, warble through the following Song.

I.

Virtue. soft Balm of ev'ry Woe,
Of ev'ry Grief the Cure,
'Tis thou alone that canst bestow
Pleasures unmix'd and pure.

II.

The shady Wood, the verdant Mead,
Are Virtue's flow'ry Road ;
Nor painful are the Steps which lead
To her Divine Abode.

III.

'Tis not in Palaces or Halls,
She or her Train appear :
Far off she flies from pompous Walls ;
Virtue and Peace dwell here.

The Queen was all Attention, and at the End
of the Song, she gazed around her, in Hopes of
seeing the Person, whose enchanting Voice she had
been so eagerly listening to ; when she espied a
young Shepherdess, not much older than the Prin-
cess *Julitta*, but possessed of such uncommon and
dazzling Beauty, that it was some Time before she
could disengage her Eyes from so agreeable an
Object. As soon as the young Shepherdess found
herself observed, she seemed modestly to offer to
withdraw ; but the Queen begged her not to go
till she had informed them who she was, that with
such a commanding Aspect, had so much engaged
them in her Favour.

The

210 The STORY of the WONDERFUL WAND.

The Shepherdess coming forward, with a bashful Blush, and profound Obeisance, answered, that her Name was *Rozella*, and she was the Daughter of a neighbouring Shepherd and Shepherdess, who lived about a Quarter of a Mile from thence; and to confess the Truth, she had wandered thither, in hopes of seeing the young Stranger, whose Fame for Beauty and Wisdom had filled all that Country round.

The Princess *Juletta*, well knowing of whom she spake, conceived from that Moment such an Inclination for her Acquaintance, that she begged her to stay, and spend that whole Day with them in *Placid Grove*. Here the Queen frowned upon her; for she had, by the Fairy's Desire, charged her never to bring any one, without her Permission, into that peaceful Grove.

The young *Rozella* answered, that nothing could be more agreeable to her Inclinations; but she must be at home by Noon; for so in the Morning had her Father commanded her, and never yet in her Life had she either disputed or disobeyed her Parents Commands. Here the young Princess looked on her Mother with Eyes expressive of Joy, at finding a Companion, which she, and even the Fairy herself, could not disapprove.

When *Rozella* took her Leave, she begged the Favour, that the little *Juletta* (for so she called her, not knowing her to be a Princess) might come to her Father's small Cottage, and there partake such homely Fare as it afforded: A Welcome, she said, she could insure her; and though poor, yet, from the Honesty of her Parents, who would be proud to entertain so rare a Beauty, she was certain no sort of Harm could happen to the pretty *Juletta* from such a friendly Visit, and she would be in the same Place again To-morrow, to meet her in hopes, as she said, to conduct her to her humble Habitation.

When

When *Roxella* was gone, the Queen, though highly possessed in her Favour, both by her Beauty and modest Behaviour, yet pondered some time on the Thought, whether or no she was a fit Companion for her Daughter. She remembered what *Sybella* had told her concerning *Brunetta's* adorning young Shepherdesses with Beauty, and other Excellencies, only to enable them to allure and intice others into Wickedness. *Roxella's* beginning her Acquaintance with the Princess, by Flattery, had no good Aspect; and the sudden Effect it had upon her, so as to make her forget, or wilfully disobey, her Commands, by inviting *Roxella* to *Placid Grove*, were Circumstances which greatly alarmed her. But, by the repeated Intreaties of the Princess, she gave her Consent that she should meet *Roxella* the next Day, and walk with her in that Meadow, and in the Wood; but upon no Account should go home with her, or bring *Roxella* back with her. The Queen then in gentle Terms, chid the Princess for her Invitation to the young Shepherdess, which was contrary to an absolute Command; and said, ' You must, my dear *Juletta*, be
' very careful to guard yourself extremely well
' against those Temptations, which wear the Face
' of Virtue, I know, that your sudden Affection
' to this apparent good Girl, and your desire of
' her Company, to partake with you the Innocent
' Pleasures of this happy Place, arise from a good
' Disposition: But where the Indulgence of the
' most laudable Passion, even Benevolence and
' Compassion itself, interferes with, or runs counter
' to your Duty, you must endeavour to suppress
' it, or it will fare with you, as it did with that
' Hen, who, thinking that she heard the Voice of
' a little Duckling in Distress, flew from her
' young ones, to go and give it Assistance, and
' following the Cry, came at last to an Hedge, out
of

§12 The STORY of the WONDERFUL WAND.

• of which jumped a subtle and wicked Fox, who
• had made that Noise to deceive her, and devoured
• her in an Instant. A Kite at the Time taking
• Advantage of her Absence, carried away one by
• one, all her little innocent Brood, robbed of that
• Parent who should have been their Protector.’
The Princess promised her Mother, that she would
punctually obey all her Commands, and be very
watchful and observant of every thing *Roxella* said
and did, till she had approved herself worthy of
her Confidence and Friendship.

The Queen the next Morning renewed her In-
junctions to her Daughter, that she should by no
means go farther out of the Wood than into the
Meadow, where she was to meet *Roxella*; and that
she should give her a faithful Account of all that
should pass between them.

They met according to Appointment, and the
Princess brought home so good an Account of their
Conversation, which the Queen imagined would
help to improve, rather than seduce her Child, that
she indulged her in the same Pleasure as often as she
asked it. They passed some Hours every Day
in walking round that delightful Wood, in which
were many small green Meadows, with little Ri-
vulets running through them, on the Banks of
which, covered with Primroses and Violets, *Roxella*
by the Side of her sweet Companion, used to sing
the most enchanting Songs in the World: The
Words were chiefly in Praise of Innocence, and a
Country Life.

The Princess came home every Day more and
more charmed with her young Shepherdess, and
recounted as near as she could remember, every
Word that passed between them. The Queen very
highly approved of their Manner of amusing them-
selves; but again enjoined her to omit nothing that
passed

The STORY of the WONDERFUL WAND. 213
passed in Conversation, especially if it had the
least Tendency towards alluring her from her Duty.

One Day, as the Princess *Juletta* and *Roxella*
were walking alone and talking as usual of their
own happy State, and the Princess was declaring
how much her own Happiness was owing to her
through Obedience to her Mother, *Roxella* with a
Tone of Voice as half in Jest, said, ' But do not
' you think my little *Juletta*, that if I take a very
' great Pleasure in any thing that will do me no
' Hurt, though it is forbidden, I may disobey my
' Parents by enjoying it, provided I do not tell
' them of it to vex them with the Thoughts that I
' have disobeyed them? And then, my dear, what
' Harm is done ?'

' Great Harm (answered the Princess, looking
' grave, and half angry) I am ashamed to hear you
' ask so, *Roxella*. Are you not guilty of Treachery,
' as well as Disobedience? Neither ought you to
' determine, that no Harm is done, because you
' do not feel the immediate Effects of your Trans-
' gression; for the Consequence may be out of our
' narrow unexperienced View: And I have been
' taught, whenever my Mother lays any Com-
' mands on me, to take it for granted; she has
' some Reason for so doing; and I obey her, with-
' out examining what those Reasons are; other-
' wise, it would not be obeying her, but setting up
' my own Wisdom, and doing what she bid me
' only when I thought proper.'

They held a long Argument on this Head, in
which *Roxella* made use of many a Fallacy to prove
her Point? but the Princess, as she had not yet
departed from Truth, nor failed in her Duty, could
not be imposed upon. *Roxella* seeing every At-
tempt to persuade her was vain, turned all her past
Discourse into a Jest; said she had only a mind to
try her; and was overjoyed to find her so steady in
the

the Cause of Truth and Virtue. The Princess resumed her usual Chearfulness and good Humour, *Roxella* sung her a Song in Praise of Constancy of Mind; and they passed the rest of the Time they staid together as they used to do.

But, just before they parted, *Roxella* begged she would not tell her Mother of the first Part of the Conversation that passed between them. The Princess replied, that it would be breaking through one of her Mother's Commands; and therefore she dared not grant her Request. Then said *Roxella*, 'Here I must for ever part with my dear little *Juletta*. Your Mother, not knowing the Manner in which I spoke, will have an ill Opinion of me, and will never trust you again in my Company. Thus will you be torn from me; and my Loss will be irreparable.' These Words she accompanied with a Flood of Tears; and such little Tenderesses, as quite melted the Princess into Tears also. But she still said, that she could not dare to conceal from her Mother any thing that had happened, though she could not but own, she believed their Separation would be the Consequence. 'Well then (cried *Roxella*), I will endeavour to be contented, as our Separation will give you less Pain, than what you call this mighty Breach of your Duty: And though I would willingly undergo almost any Torments that could be invented, rather than be debarred one Moment the Company of my dearest *Juletta*; yet I will not expect that she should suffer the smallest Degree of Pain or Uneasiness, to save me from losing what is the whole Pleasure of my Life.'

The Princess could not bear the Thought of appearing ungrateful to such a warm Friendship as *Roxella* expressed; and without farther Hesitation, promised to conceal what she had said, and to undergo

The STORY of the WONDERFUL WAND. 215
dergo any thing, rather than lose so amiable a Friend.

After this they parted. But when the Princess entered the Grove, she did not as usual, run with Haste and Joy into the Presence of her indulgent Mother; for her Mind was disturbed: She felt a conscious Shame on seeing her, and turned away her Face, in which she imagined she would see the Secret lurking in her Bosom. Her Mother observed with Concern her downcast Look, and Want of Chearfulness: And asking what was the Matter, she answered, Her Walk had fatigued her, and she begged early to retire to Rest. Her Kind Mother consented: But little Rest had the poor Princess all that Night; for the Pain of having her Mind touched with Guilt, and the Fear she was under of losing her dear Companion, kept her Thoughts in one continued Tumult and confusion. The Fairy's Gift now became her Curse; for the Power of seeing what was right, as she had acted contrary to her Knowledge, only tormented her.

She Hastened the next Morning to meet *Rozella* and told her all that passed in her own Mind the preceeding Night; declaring that she would not pass such another for the whole World; but yet would not dispence with her Promise to her without her Consent; and therefore came to ask her Leave to acquaint her good Mother with all that had passed: 'For (said she) my dear *Rozella*, we must
' if we would be happy, do always what is right,
' and trust for the Consequences,' Here *Rozella* drew her Features in the most contemptuous Sneer imaginable, and said, 'Pray, what are all these
' mighty Pains you have suffered? Are they not
' owing only to your Want of Sense enough to
' know, that you can do your Mother no Harm by
' concealing from her this, or any thing else that
' can vex her? And my dear Girl (continued she)
' when you have once entered into this Way of
Thinking,

‘ Thinking, and have put this blind Duty out of
 ‘ your Head, you will spend no more such restless
 ‘ Nights, which you must see was intirely owing
 ‘ to your own Imaginations.’

This startled the Princess to such a Degree, that she was breaking from her ; but putting on a more tender Air, *Rozella* cried, ‘ And can you then, my dear *Fuletta*, determine to give me up for such a trifling Consideration ?’ Then raising her Voice again, in a haughty manner, she said, ‘ I ought to despise and laugh at you for your Folly, or at best pity your Ignorance, rather than offer a sincere Friendship to one so undeserving.’

The Princess having once swerved from her Duty, was now in the Power of every Passion that should attack her.

Pride and Indignation, at the thought of being despised, bore more Sway with her, than her Affection to her fond Mother ; and she was now determined, she said, to think for herself, and make use of her own understanding, which, she was convinced, would always teach her what was right. Upon this *Rozella* took her by the Hand, and with Tears of Joy, said, ‘ Now, my dearest Girl, you are really wise, and cannot therefore (according to your own Rule) fail of being happy. But to shew that you are in earnest in this Resolution, you shall this Morning go home with me to my Father’s Cott : It is not so far off, but you will be back by the time your Mother expects you ; as that will be obeying the chief Command, it is but concealing from her the Thing that would vex her, and there will be no Harm done.’ Here a Ray of Truth broke in upon our young Princess ; but as a false Shame, and Fear of being laughed at, had now got possession of her, she with a soft Sigh, consented to the Proposal.

Rozella

Rozella led the Way. But just as they were turning round the Walk, which leads out of the Wood, a large Serpent darted from one Side out of a Thicket, directly between them; and turning its hissing Mouth towards the Princess, as seeming to make after her, she fled hastily back, and ran with all her Speed towards the Grove, and panting for Breath, flew into the Arms of her ever kind Protectress.

Her Mother was vastly terrified to see her tremble and look so pale; and as soon as she was a little recovered, asked her the Occasion of her Fright; and added (with Tears running down her Cheeks) 'I am afraid, my dear *Julessa*, some sad Disaster has befallen you; for indeed, my Child, I but too plainly saw last Night—'

Here the Princess was so struck with true Shame and Confusion for her past Behaviour, that she fell down upon her Knees, confessed the whole Truth, and implored Forgiveness for her Fault.

The Queen kindly raised her up, kissed and forgave her. 'I am overjoyed, my dear Child' (said she) 'at this your sweet Repentance, though the Effect of mere Accident, as it appears; but sent without doubt, by some good Fairy to save you from Destruction: And I hope you are thoroughly convinced, that the Serpent which drove you home, was not half so dangerous as the false *Rozella*.'

The Princess answered, That she was thoroughly sensible of the Dangers she had avoided; and hoped she never should again, by her own Folly and Wickedness, deserve to be exposed to the Danger from which she had so lately escaped.

Some Days passed without the Princess's offering to stir out of the Grove; and in that time she gave a willing and patient Ear to all her Mother's Instructions, and seemed thoroughly sensible, of the

great Deliverance she had lately experienced. But yet there appeared in her Countenance an Uneasiness, which the Queen wishing to remove, asked her the Cause of it.

‘ It is, my dear Madam, (answered the Princess) because I have not yet had it in my Power to convince you of my Repentance, which, though I know it to be sincere you have had no Proof of, but in Words only ; and indeed my Heart longs for an Occasion to shew you, that I am now able to resist any Allurement which would tempt me from my Duty ; and I cannot be easy till you have given me an Opportunity of shewing you the Firmness of my Resolution ; and if you will give me Leave to take a Walk in the Wood alone, this Evening I shall return to you with Pleasure, and will promise not to exceed any Bounds that you shall prescribe.’

The Queen was not much pleased with this Request ; but the Princess was so earnest with her to grant it, that she could not well refuse, without seeming to suspect her Sincerity ? which she did not, but only feared for her Safety ; and giving her a strict Charge not to stir a Step out of the Wood, or to speak to the false *Rozella*, if she came in her Way, she reluctantly gave her Consent.

The Princess walked through all the flowery Labyrinths, in which she had so often strayed with *Rozella*, but she was so shocked with the Thoughts of her Wickedness, that she hardly gave a Sigh for the Loss of a Companion once so dear to her : And as a Proof that her Repentance was sincere, though she heard *Rozella* singing in an Arbour (on purpose perhaps to decoy her) she turned away without the least Emotion and went quite to the other side of the Wood ; where looking into the Meadow, in which she first beheld that false Friend, she saw a Girl about her own Age, leaning against a Tree,

and

and crying most bitterly. But the Moment she came in Sight the young Shepherdess (for such by her Dress she appeared to be) cried out, 'O help, dear young Lady help me; for I am tied here to this Tree, by the spiteful Contrivance of a wicked young Shepherdess, called *Rozella*: My Hands too you see, are bound behind me, so that I cannot myself unloose the Knot; and if I am not released, here must I lie all Night: And my wretched Parents will break their Hearts, for fear some unlucky Accident should have befallen their only Child, their poor unhappy *Florimel*!'

The Princess hearing her speak of *Rozella* in that manner, had no Suspicion of her being one of that false Girl's deluding Companions; but rather thought that she was a Fellow-sufferer with herself; and therefore, without any Consideration of the Bounds prescribed, she hastened to release her, and even thought that we should give great Pleasure in telling her Mother, that she had saved a poor young Shepherdess from *Rozella*'s Malice, and restored her to her fond Parents. But as soon as she had unloosed the Girl from the Tree, and unbound her Hands, instead of receiving Thanks for what she had done, the wicked *Florimel* burst into a Laugh, and suddenly snatched from the Princess *Juletta*'s Side her Father's Picture, which she always wore hanging in a Ribband, and ran away with it as fast as she could, over the Meadow.

The Princess was so astonished at this strange Piece of Ingratitude and Treachery, and was so alarmed for fear of losing what she knew her Mother so highly valued, that hardly knowing what she was about, she pursued *Florimel* with all her Speed; begging and intreating her not to bereave her so basely and ungratefully of that Picture, which she would not part with for the World: But it was all to no Purpose; for *Florimel* continued her Flight,

and the Princess her Pursuit, till they arrived at *Brunetta's* Castle Gate; where the Fairy herself appeared dressed and adorned in the most becoming Manner, and with the most bewitching Smile that can come from dazzling Beauty, inviting the Princess to enter her Castle (into which *Florimel* was run to hide herself) and promised her on that Condition, to make the idle Girl restore the Picture.

It was now so late, that it was impossible for the Princess to think of returning home that Night; and the pleasing Address of *Brunetta*, together with the Hopes of having her Picture restored, soon prevailed with her to accept of the Fairy's Invitation.

The Castle glittered with gaudy Furniture; sweet Music was heard in every Room; the whole Company who were all of the most beautiful Forms that could be conceived, strove who should be most obliging to this their new Guest. They omitted nothing that could amuse and delight the Senses. And the Princess *Juletta* was so entranced with Joy and Rapture, that she had not time for Thought, or for the least serious Reflection: And she now began to think, that she had attained the highest Happiness upon Earth.

After they had kept her three Days in this Round of Pleasure and Delight, they began to pull off the Mask: Nothing was heard but Quarrels, Jars, and galling Speeches: Instead of sweet Music, the Apartments were filled with Screams and Howling; for every one giving way to the most outrageous Passions, they were always doing each other some malicious Turn, and one universal Horror and Confusion reigned.

The Princess was hated by all, and was often asked, with insulting Sneers, why she did not return to her peaceful Grove, and condescending Mother? But her Mind having been thus turned
aside

afide from what was right, could not bear the Thoughts of returning; and though by her daily Tears she shewed her Repentance, Shame prevented her return: But this again, was not the right Sort of Shame; for then she would humbly have taken the Punishment due to her Crime; and it was rather a stubborn Pride; which as she knew herself so highly to blame, would not give her Leave to suffer the Confusion of again confessing her Fault; and till she could bring herself to such a State of Mind, there was no Remedy for her Misery.

The Queen in the mean time, suffered for the Loss of her Child more than Words can express, till the good Fairy *Sybella* returned. The Queen burst into Tears at the Sight of her; but the Fairy immediately cried out, 'You may spare yourself my Royal Guest, the Pain of relating what has happened. I know it all; for that old Man, whom I took such Pity on, was a Phantom, raised by *Brunetta*, to allure me hence, in order to have an opportunity, in my Absence, of seducing the Princess from her Duty. She knew nothing but a probable Story could impose on me; and therefore raised that Story of the Misery of the old Man's Son (from Motives which too often, indeed, cause the Misery of Mortals) as knowing I should think it my Duty to do what I could to relieve such a Wretch. I will not tell you of all my Journey, nor what I have gone through.' I know your Mind is at present too much fixed on the Princess, to attend to such a Relation: I will only tell you what concerns yourself. When the Phantom found, that by no Distress he could disturb my Mind, he said he was obliged to tell the Truth; what was the Intention of my being deluded from home, and what had happened since; and then vanished

222 The STORY of the WONDERFUL WAND.

‘away.’ Here the Fairy related to the Queen every thing that had happened to the Princess, as has already been told; and concluded with saying, that she would wander about the Castle-Walls (for *Brunetta* had no Power over her) and if she could get a Sight of the Princess, she would endeavour to bring her to a true Sense of her Fault, and then she might again be restored to Happiness.

The Queen blessed the Fairy for her Goodness; and it was not long before *Sybella*’s continual Assiduity got her a Sight of the Princess; for she often wandered a little Way towards that Wood she had once so much delighted in, but never could bring herself to enter into it; the Thought of seeing her injured Mother made her start back, and run half wild into the fatal Castle. *Roxella* used frequently to throw herself in the Way; and on hearing her Sighs, and seeing her Tears, would burst into a sneering Laugh at her Folly; to avoid which Laugh, the poor Princess first suffered herself to throw off all her Principles of Goodness and Obedience, and was now fallen into the very Contempt she so much dreaded.

The first Time the Fairy got sight of her, she called to her with the most friendly Voice; but the Princess stung to the Soul with the sight of her, fled away, and did not venture out again for several Days. The kind *Sybella* began almost to despair of regaining her lost Child; but never failed walking round the Castle many Hours every Day. And one Evening, just before the Sun set, she heard within the Gates a loud tumultuous Noise, but more like riotous Mirth, than the Voice either of Rage or Anger; and immediately she saw the Princess rush out at the Gate, and about a Dozen Girls laughing and shouting, running after her. The poor Princess flew with all her Speed, till she came to a little Arbour, just by the Side of a Wood;

The STORY of the WONDERFUL WAND. 223

Wood; and her Pursuers, as they intended only to teaze her, did not follow her very close; but, as soon as they lost Sight of her, returned all back again to the Castle.

Sybella went directly into the Arbour, where she found the little Trembler, prostrate on the Ground, crying and sobbing as if her Heart was breaking. The Fairy seized her Hand, and would not let her go, till she had prevailed with her to return to the *Placid Grove*, to throw herself once more at her Mother's Feet, assuring her that nothing but this humble State of Mind would cure her Misery, and restore her wonted Peace.

The Queen was filled with the highest Joy to see her Child; but restrained herself so much, that she shewed not the least Sign of it, till she had seen her some time prostrated at her Feet, and had heard her with Tears properly confess, and ask pardon for all her Faults. She then raised, and once more forgave her; but told her that she must learn more Humility, and Distrust of herself, before she should again expect to be trusted.

The Princess made no Answer; but by a modest downcast Look expressed great Concern, and true Repentance; and in a short time recovered her former Peace of Mind: and as she never afterwards disobeyed her indulgent Mother, she daily increased in Wisdom and Goodness.

After having lived in the most innocent and peaceable Manner for three Years, (the Princess being just turned of Eighteen Years old) the Fairy told the Queen, that she would now tell her some News of her Kingdom, which she had heard in her Journey: Namely, that her Brother-in-law had made Proclamation throughout the Kingdom, of great Rewards to any one who should produce the Queen, and the Princess *Juleita*, whom he would immediately reinstate in the Throne.

The Princess *Juletta* was by when she related this ; and said she begged to lead a private Life, and never more be exposed to the Temptation of entering into Vice, for which she had already so severely smarted.

The Fairy told her, that since she doubted herself, she was now fit to be trusted : ‘ For (said she) ‘ I did not like your being so sure of resisting ‘ Temptation, when first I conferred on you the ‘ Gift of Wisdom. But you will, my Princess, if ‘ you take the Crown have an Opportunity of ‘ doing so much Good, that if you continue virtuous, you will have perpetual Pleasures ; for ‘ Power made a right Use of, is indeed a very ‘ great Blessing.’

The Princess answered, that if the Queen her Mother, thought it her Duty to take the Crown, she would cheerfully submit, though a private Life should be otherwise her Choice.

The Queen replied, that she did not blame her for chusing a private Life ; but she thought she could not innocently refuse the Power that would give her such Opportunities of doing Good, and making others happy ; since by that Refusal, the Power might fall into Hands that would make an ill Use of it.

After this Conversation, they got into the same Car, in which they travelled to the Wood of *Ardella*, arrived safely at the City of *Algorada*, and the Princess *Juletta* was seated with universal Consent, on her Father’s Throne ; where she and her People were reciprocally happy, by her great Wisdom and Prudence : And the Queen Mother spent the remainder of her Days in Peace and Joy, to see her beloved Daughter prove a Blessing to such Numbers of human Creatures ; whilst she herself enjoyed that only true Content and Happiness this World can produce ; namely—A peaceable Conscience, and a quiet Mind,

T H E
S T O R Y
O F T H E
K I N G A N D F A I R Y R I N G .

TH E R E was a King, whose Name was *Alferute* ; feared by all his Neighbours, and loved by all his Subjects. He was wise, good, just and valiant ; and deficient in no Quality, requisite in a great Prince. A Fairy came to him one Day, and told him that he would soon find himself plunged into great Difficulties, if he did not make use of the Ring, which she then put on his Finger. When he turned the Stone of the Ring to the Inside of his Hand he became Invisible ; and when he turned the Diamond outward he became Visible again.

He was mightily pleased with this Present ; and soon grew sensible of the inestimable Value of it. When he suspected any one of his Subjects, he went into that Man's House and Closet, with his Diamond turned inward, and heard and saw all the Secrets of the Family, without being perceived,

226 The STORY of the KING and FAIRY RING.
ceived. When he mistrusted the Designs of any Neighbouring Potentate, he would take a long Journey unaccompanied, to be present in his most private Counsels, and learn every thing, without the fear of being discovered. By this means, he easily prevented every Intention to his prejudice; he frustrated several Conspiracies formed against his Person; and disconcerted all the Measures of his Enemies for his Overthrow.

Nevertheless, he was not thoroughly satisfied with his Ring: And he requested of the Fairy the Power of conveying himself, in an Instant, from one Country to another; that he might make a more convenient and ready Use of the enchanted Ring. The Fairy replied, You ask too much: Let me conjure you not to covet a Power, which I foresee, will one Day be the Cause of your Misery; though the Particular Manner thereof be concealed from me. The King would not listen to her Intreaties; but still urged his Request. Since then you will have it so (said she) I must necessarily grant you a Favour, of which you will dearly repent. Hereupon, she chafed his Shoulders with a fragrant Liquor: When, immediately he perceived little Wings shooting at his Back. These little Wings were not discernable under his Habit: And when he had a mind to fly, he needed only to touch them with his Hand, and they would spread so as to bear him through the Air, swifter than an Eagle. When he had no farther occasion for his Wings, with a touch they shrunk again to so small a Size, as to lie concealed under his Garment.

By this Magic, *Alfarute* was able to translate himself, in a few Moments, wherever he pleased. He knew every Thing: and no Man could conceive how he came by his Intelligence: For he would often retire into his Closet, and pretend to
be

be shut up there the whole Day, with strict Orders not to be disturbed : Then making himself invisible with his Ring, he would enlarge his Wings with a Touch, and traverse vast Countries. By this Power he entered into very extraordinary Wars : and never failed to triumph. But, as he continually saw into the Secrets of Men, he discovered so much Wickedness and Dissimulation, that he could no longer place a Confidence in any Man. The more redoubted and powerful he grew, the less he was beloved, and he found, that even they to whom he had been most bountiful, had no Gratitude nor Affection toward him.

In this disconsolate Condition, he resolved to search through the wide World, till he found a Woman compleat in Beauty and all good Qualities, willing to be his Wife ; one who would love him, and study to make him happy. Long did he search in vain : And as he saw all, without being seen, he discovered the most hidden Wiles and Failings of the Sex. He visited all the Courts ; where he found the Ladies insincere, fond of Admirers, and so enamoured with their own Persons, that their Hearts were not capable of entertaining any true Love for a Husband. He went likewise into all the private Families : He found one was of an inconstant, volatile Disposition ; another was Cunning and Artful ; a third, Haughty : a fourth, Capricious ; almost all Faithless, Vain, and full of Idolatory to their own Charms.

Under these Disappointments, he resolved to carry his Enquiry through the lowest Conditions of Life. Whereupon, at last he found the Daughter of a poor Labourer, fair as the brightest Morning, but simple and ingenuous in all her Beauty ; which she disregarded, and which in reality, was the least of her Perfections : For she had an Understanding and a Virtue, which outshone all the

228 The STORY of the KING and FAIRY RING.
Graces of her Person. All the Youth of the Neighbourhood were impatient to see her; and more impatient after they had seen her, to obtain her in Marriage: None doubting of being compleatly happy with such a Wife.

King *Alfarute* beheld her; and he loved her. He demanded her of the Father; who was transported with the Thoughts of his Daughter becoming a great Queen. *Clarinda* (so she was called) went from her Father's Hut into a magnificent Palace; where she was received by a numerous Court. She was not dazled, nor disconcerted, at the sudden Change: She preserved her Simplicity, her Modesty, her Virtue, and forgot not the Place of her Birth; when she was in the Height of her Glory. The King's Affection for her encreased daily; and he believed, he should at last arrive at perfect Happiness: Neither was he already far from it; so much did he begin to confide in the Goodness of his Queen. He often rendered himself invisible to observe her, and to surprize her: But, he never discovered any Thing in her that was not worthy of his Admiration. So that now there was but a very small Remainder of Jealousy and Distrust, blended with his Love.

The Fairy who had foretold the fatal Consequences of his last Request, came so often to warn him, that he thought her Importunity troublesome. Therefore, he gave Orders, that she should no longer be admitted into the Palace; and enjoined the Queen not to receive her Visits, for the future. The Queen promised to obey his Commands; but not without much Unwillingness because she loved this good Fairy.

It happened one Day, when the King was upon a Progress, that the Fairy desirous to instruct the Queen in Futurity, entered her Apartment in the Appearance of a young Officer: and immediately
declared,

THE STORY of the KING and FAIRY RING. 229

declared in a Whisper, who she was: Whereupon, the Queen embraced her with Tenderness. The King who was then invisible, perceived it, and was instantly fired with Jealousy. He drew his Sword, and pierced the Queen; who fell expiring into his Arms. In that Moment the Fairy resumed her true Shape, whereupon, the King knew her, and was convinced of the Queen's Innocence. Then would he have killed himself: But the Fairy with-held his Hand; and strove to comfort him: When the Queen, breathing out her last Words, said, though I die by your Hand, I die wholly yours.

Too late, now *Alfarute* cursed his Folly, that put him upon wresting a Boon from the Fairy, which proved his Misery. He returned the Ring; and desired his Wings might be taken from him. The remaining Days of his Life, he passed in Bitterness and Grief: knowing no other Consolation, but to weep perpetually over *Clarinda's* Tomb.

THE MORAL.

This Tale evinces the Folly of taking any Matter in too Jealous a View; and that by too easy viewing the wrong road, we involve ourselves in Dangers and Misfortune.

T H E
S T O R Y
O F T H E

Princess Fair-Star and Prince Chery.

TH E R E was a Princess, who having undergone several great Misfortunes, had nothing left of all her past Grandeur, but two rich Suits of Cloaths the one of Velvet enbroidered with Pearls, and the other of Cloth of Gold covered over with Diamonds, which she kept as long as she could : But the extreme Necessity she was reduced to, obliged her often to sell a Pearl or Diamond privately, to support her Equipage. She was a Widow, and had three Daughters, all very handsome : she thought if she brought them up in the Grandeur and State suitable to their Rank, they would become afterwards more sensible of their Misfortunes. Thereupon she determined to sell that little she had left, and go and settle in some Country where they might live cheap : But by the Way, going over a large Forest, she was robbed of almost all she had. This poor Princess, after this last Misfortune, which was greater than all that had beset her before, knew she must now either earn her

her Bread or starve: And as she all her Life-time had taken great delight in Cookery, and having a small Kitchen furnished with golden Plate, which she used to divert herself in, that which she used to do before for her Pleasure, she was now forced to undertake for her Livelihood. She took a pretty little House nigh a great City, and made the best Fricassees and Ragouts imaginable; insomuch that she had a considerable Trade, and acquired great Fame of being an excellent Cook. In the mean Time her three Daughters grew up, and their Beauty without doubt, had reached the Ears of the Court, had not their Mother kept them up in their Chamber. When one Day there came a little old Woman, who seemed to be very much tired, and leaning on a Stick, her Body very feeble, and her Skin all wrinkled and shrivelled; 'I am come (said she) to make one good Meal before I leave this World, that I may brag I have had one; therefore (said she again to the Princess, drawing herself a Chair to the Fire-side, get me something nice, and make haste.' As she had at that Time her Hands fully employed, and could not do all herself, she called her three Daughters down, whose Names were *Lucina, Diana, and Linda*; who were dressed like Country Girls in Bodice and Petticoats, all of different Colours; but the youngest was the handsomest and the best natured. The Princess their mother ordered one to go take some Pidgeons, another to kill some Pullets, and the third to make some Paste. In short, two or three Courses were presently served up, and set before the old Woman with clean Linen, good Wine, and every Thing in nice Order; which made her eat and drink with an extraordinary Appetite. When she had done, she got up, and said to the Princess, 'Honest Friend, had I any Money, I would pay you: but I have been poor these many Years, and
' wanted

232 PRINCESS FAIR-STAR & PRINCE CHERY.

‘ wanted so kind an Entertainment as you have given me ; all that I can do, is to wish you better Customers than I have been.’ The Princess smiled, and replied, ‘ Well, Mother, do not trouble yourself; I am always well rewarded if I can but please.’ And said *Linda*, ‘ We are glad it was in our Power to serve you ; if you will sup here too, you shall be welcome. ‘ O ! (cried the old Woman) how happy are they who have such generous Souls ! But do not you think of receiving some Recompence ? Well, (continued she) assure yourselves, that the first Wish you make without thinking of me, shall be compleated.’ Then she went away, leaving them some Reasons to believe her to be a Fairy.

This Adventure surprized them ; they had never seen a Fairy before, and were frightened. Insomuch that for five or six Months after, they could not forbear talking of her ; and whenever they wished for any thing, she was always present in their Thoughts, so that they came to nothing, which made them very angry with the Fairy. When one Day the King-going a hunting, resolved to call at their House to see if the Princess was as notable a Cook, as she was represented to be. The three Sisters were in the Garden gathering Strawberries when he passed by. ‘ Ah ! (said *Lucina*) was I so happy as to marry the Admiral, I boast that. I could spin Thread enough to make Sails for his whole Navy.’ ‘ And I (said *Diana*) was my Fortune so good that I should marry the King’s Brother, I could work Lace enough with my Needle to hang his Palace.’ ‘ And I (said *Linda*) would the King have me, boast at the End of nine Months to bring him forth two fine Boys and a Girl, with Stars in their Foreheads, and a Chain of Gold about their Necks ; from whose Hair, hanging on curious Rings, should drop valuable

‘luable Jewels. One of the King’s Favourites overhearing their Discourse, went and informed the King thereof, who ordered them to come to him. When they entered the Room where the King was, which they did with all Respect and Modesty, he asked them, whether what he had been told of their Discourse about Husbands was true, or not? At which they blushed, and hung down their Heads: but upon his pressing them farther, they owned it was. ‘Certainly (said he) I know not what Power influences me, but I will not stir from hence till I have married the fair *Linda*.’ ‘Then, Sir, (said his Brother) you will give me Leave to marry the lovely *Diana*.’ ‘And I live not without Hopes (said the Admiral) but your Majesty will consent to my Happiness, in espousing *Lucina*, with whom I am charmed.’ The King, pleased that two of the greatest Persons in his Dominions should follow his Example, approved their Choice, and asked their Mother’s Consent; who answered it was too great an Honour and Happiness for her to refuse: And then the King, Prince, and Admiral, kissed her.

Just when the King was going to Dinner, a Table came down the Chimney, whereon were seven golden Dishes of all Manner of Rarities, which the King eat heartily of; the Beaufet was ranged full of Gold Plate, and a fine Symphony played all the Time, which made the King imagine it to be a Piece of Witchcraft: When the Princess, guessing that it was owing to the Fairy, assured him it was not, and blessed the Hour she entertained the little old Woman. After the Repast was over, which was so long, that Night surprized them all at Table; at which his Majesty was somewhat ashamed, for it seemed as if Bacchus ruled at his Wedding more than Cupid: the King pulled a Ring off his Finger, and put it on *Linda*’s; and the Prince
and

234 PRINCESS FAIR-STAR & PRINCE CHERY.

and Admiral did the same: After which all the King's Retinue saluted as became them, both the Queen and Princess: But for *Lucina*, she had not so much Respect shewn her; for though she was the eldest Sister, she was the worst married. The King sent a Gentleman of his Bedchamber to inform the Queen his Mother of what had happened, and to send Coaches to fetch the Queen *Linda* and her two Sisters. When the Queen-Mother, who was the most cruel of all Women, knew that the King and Prince were married so suddenly, and besides, the two Girls of obscure Birth, she flew into such a Passion, as frightened the whole Court. Then asking the Gentleman the Reasons that induced the King to such a base Marriage, and being told the Hopes of having two Boys and a Girl with Stars on their Foreheads, &c. she laughed disdainfully at her Son's Credulity, and said all the most inveterate Things her Rage could invent. When the Coaches came, the King invited his Mother-in-law to go along with them; assuring her, that she should be looked upon with all Manner of Distinction. But she comparing a Court to the rolling of the Waves in a rough Sea, told him she had had too much experience of the World, to forsake a quiet Life. 'Why (replied the King) you do not intend to follow your Business?' 'No, replied she' 'Then (added he) give me leave to appoint you an Equipage and Attendants.' 'I thank you, Sir (answered she) when I am alone, I have none to disturb my Repose; and had I a large Family of domestics, there would not fail of some to incommode me.' The King admired the Sense and Discretion of a Woman, who both thought and spoke like a Philosopher. But while he was pressing his Mother-in-law to go along with him, *Lucina* went and hid all the Vessels of Gold that were in the Beaufet, in the Bottom of the Chariot; all which
the

the Fairy turned into earthen Ware, when she arrived at Court, and came to put them into her Closet.

The King and Queen embraced the prudent Princess with all Tenderneſs, and aſſured her ſhe might command whatever lay in their Power; and leaving this Rural Abode, came to Town, preceded by Trumpets, Hautboys and Kettle-Drums. The Creatures of the Queen-Mother adviſed her to diſguiſe her Reſentment, leſt ſhe ſhould anger the King, and that might produce fatal Conſequences. She approved thereof, conſtrained herſelf and ſhewed a great Friendſhip for theſe her two Daughters-in-law, making them preſents of Jewels, and complimenting them. The fair Queen and the Princess *Diana*, were united by a ſtrict Friendſhip; but *Lucina* hated them mortally for their good Fortune. 'What (ſaid ſhe to herſelf) muſt I, who
' am the Elder, and think myſelf a thouſand Times
' handsomer than either of them; muſt I be only
' the Wife of an Admiral, who perhaps loves me
' not ſo well as he ought! and ſhall they be, one a
' Queen and the other a Princess, and be adored
' by their Huſbands! Ye Gods, it is intolerable!' And this Envy to her Siſters made her enter into the Queen Mother's Meaſures; for every body knew that the Tenderneſs ſhe ſhewed her Daughters-in-law was all Diſſimulation, and that ſhe only wanted an Opportunity of doing them all imaginable Miſchief.

The Queen and Princess both proved with Child, and by ill Fortune a War happened, which obliged the King to put himſelf at the Head of his Troops. The young Queen and the Princess, finding that they muſt be left in the Power of the Queen-Mother, deſired they might return Home to their own Mother, which would be ſome Comfort to them, for the Loſs of their dear Spouſes; But the King
could

236 PRINCESS FAIR-STAR & PRINCE CHERY.

could not be brought to consent to it; he conjured his beloved *Linda* to stay at her Palace and assured her his Mother should use her well. Accordingly he desired her in the most pressing Manner, to love and take Care of her Daughter-in-law, telling her that therein she would oblige him most sensibly; and that he hoped for most beautiful Children, and should long with the utmost Expectation to hear the News. This wicked Queen, overjoyed that her Son should entrust her with his Wife, promised him every thing he desired, and assured him he might be easy upon that Score. The King through his Desire of a quick Return, hazarded his Troops in all Rencounters; and his Happiness was, that by his Rashness he succeeded: But before he could finish the Campaign, the Queen was brought to Bed, as was also the Princess her Sister, on the same Day, of a lovely Boy; but he died in the Birth. *Lucina's* Thoughts were wholly employed how she might injure the Queen: and when she saw such charming Children, and that she herself had none, her Rage encreased, and she resolved to speak soon to the Queen-Mother, for there was no Time to lose. 'Madam (said she) I am so deeply touched with the Honour your Majesty has done me, by letting me share some Part of your Esteem, that I willingly would do any Thing, tho' against the Interest of my own Family, to obey you. I am not Ignorant of the great Displeasures you have conceived of the base Marriages of the King and Prince; and here are four Children born to perpetuate the Crime: Our Mother is but a poor Country Woman, who had scarcely a bit of Bread to put in her Mouth, when she betook her to be a Cook. Take my Advice, Madam, let us make a Fricassee of these young Men, and put them out of the World, before they make you blush.' Ah! how much I love thee, my dear
Lucina,

‘ *Lucina* (said the Queen) for being so equitable,
 ‘ and partaking with me my just Grief? I had
 ‘ already determined to execute what you now pro-
 ‘ pose, but then, the Manner how perplexes me.’
 ‘ Never let that trouble you (replied *Lucina*; I
 ‘ have a little Bitch that has just puppied two little
 ‘ Dogs and a Bitch, with Stars on their Foreheads,
 ‘ and Rings about their Necks: We must make the
 ‘ Queen believe that she has been delivered of these
 ‘ Creatures, and make away with her three Chil-
 ‘ dren, and that of the Princess deceased.’ The
 Project was approved by the inhuman Queen, who
 ordered *Feinisa*, one of her Maids of Honor, to
 fetch the Welps, and dress them in as fine Linen
 and Laces as the Queen’s Children should be, and
 put them into the Cradles; then she, followed by
Lucina, went and paid the Queen a Visit: ‘ I am
 ‘ come to wish you Joy (said she) of the Heirs you
 ‘ have brought forth to my Son; methinks (holding
 ‘ up the Whelps) their Heads will become a Crown:
 ‘ Now I am not amazed at the Promise you made
 ‘ my Son of bringing two Sons and a Daughter,
 ‘ with Stars on their Foreheads, and Collars of
 ‘ Gold about their Necks. Here take them, and
 ‘ Nurse them yourself, for no Woman, that I know
 ‘ of, will ever give their Breasts to them to suck.

The poor Queen surprized at the Relation of
 this Misfortune, had like to have died away with
 Grief; and when she perceived it was true, seeing
 the whole litter lie yelping upon the Bed, cried
 most bitterly: Then clapping her Hands, said. ‘ A-
 ‘ las, Madam, add no Reproaches to my Affliction,
 ‘ which of itself is already too great: Had the
 ‘ Gods permitted me to die, rather than be the
 ‘ Mother of such Monsters, I should have thought
 ‘ myself too happy, Alas! what will become of
 ‘ me; the King will hate me as much as he loved
 ‘ me before.’ Here her Sighs and Sobblings inter-
 rupted

238 PRINCESS FAIR-STAR & PRINCE CHERY.

rupted her, and her Speech failed her; when the Queen-Mother, continuing her Reflections, had the Pleasure of passing away three Hours by her Bed-side, and then went away. Her Sister who pretended to partake of her Grief, told her she was not the first that had had such Misfortunes; that she plainly saw it was a Trick of the old Fairy's, who had promised such Wonders: and that as it might be dangerous for her to see the King, she advised her to go home to her Mother with her three Whelps, and believe herself the Mother of them. The old Queen ordered *Feintisa* to take the four Children and strangle them, and after that bury them carefully, that she might not be discovered: But just as she was going to execute that fatal Commission, and had the Cord about their Necks, she looked some Time earnestly upon them, and seeing the Stars in their Foreheads, which she thinking might portend something extraordinary, she durst not lay criminal Hands upon them, but put them in their Cradle aboard a little Boat, and with some Jewels committed them to the mercy of the Seas. The Boat was soon forced from the Shore by the Wind, which at that Time was very boisterous, and was got presently out of Sight: the Waves swelled as high as Mountains, the Sun was darkened by thick Clouds, and the Air was rent with violent Claps of Thunder, attended with great Lightnings, insomuch that *Feintisa* doubted not in the least but that the Boat was cast away, and these Infants perished; at which she conceived no small Joy, she having had all along a Dread, lest something should happen in their Favour.

The King, whose thoughts were always on his dear Spouse, and the Condition he left her in, having concluded a Truce for some Time, returned with all Speed home, and arrived about Twelve Hours after her Delivery. The Queen Mother met him,

him, and with a composed Air: full of Grief, held him a long Time in her Arms, wetting his Face with her Tears, and seeming as if her Sorrow prevented her Speech. The King, all trembling, durst not ask her what had happened, for he doubted not but it was some very great Misfortune. But at last, she making as if she used some great Effort on herself, told him that his Queen was brought to bed of three Whelps, which *Feinisa* immediately presented to him; and *Lucina*, falling on her Knees, begged of him not to put her Sister to Death, but to send her back to her Mother; which she said, she should take as a great Favour. The King was so struck and confounded, that he could hardly breathe, and looking on the Whelps, and observing with Surprise, the Star on their Foreheads, and the White Ring about their Necks, he fell into a Swoon, and revolving a Thousand Things in his Imagination, could not resolve on any, till the Queen-Mother pressed him so much, that he pronounced his innocent Queen's Banishment: Who was that Minute put into a Litter with her Whelps, and sent to her Mother's, where she arrived almost dead.

But Heaven looked with a more favourable Eye on the Boat the three Princes and the Princess were in: for the Fairy, who protected them, rained Milk into their Mouths, and preserved them in this sudden and terrible Storm: they floated seven Nights and Days, and were met out at main Sea by a Corfair, the Captain of which seeing the Stars on their Foreheads, tho' at a great Distance, thought the Boat was full of Jewels, which he found to be true in the End. But what touched him most, was the Beauty of these four charming Children, the Desire of preserving which made him turn back again, to give them to his Wife, who never had any, and was very desirous of them.

She

240 PRINCESS FAIR-STAR & PRINCE CHERY.

She for her Part, was frightened to see him return so soon, he using to stay out a long Time, but was everjoyed when he put so valuable a Treasure into her Hands. They both wondered at the Star, the Chain of Gold which could not be taken from off their Neck, and their fine Hair; but what increas'd it the more, was, when the good Women came to comb them, there fell out Diamonds, Rubies, Emeralds, and Pearls, of several Sizes, some were of were very large and beautiful. The Husband seeing this told his Wife he was weary of the Seas, and that if those Children continued to bestow such Treasures, he would go no more, but might stay at home, and live as well as the greatest Captains, they had; at which Resolution of her Husbands, the Wife, whose Name was *Corfina*, was overjoyed, and grew every Day fonder of these Children. The Princess she called *Fair-Star*, the Elder Brother *Bright-Sun*, the second Son *Felix*, and the Princess's Son *Chery*, who was much more beautiful than the others, for all he had neither a Star nor Chain, and was best beloved by *Corfina*. She, as she could not bring them all up herself without the Assistance of a Nurse, desired her Husband, who was a great Lover of Hunting, to take some young Fawns; which he, as they lived nigh a large Forest, did accordingly. *Corfina*, when she had them, expos'd them to the wind, and the Hinds smelling them, came presently to suckle them: when *Corfina*, in their stead, put the Children, with whom their Milk agreed very well. Thus twice every Day there came four of them together, to suckle the Princes and the Princess. In this Manner were they brought up in their Infancy; the Corfair and his Wife loved them so passionately, that they were all their Care. He was a Man who had been well educated; and being a Corfair was more owing to his ill Fortune, than any Inclination;

Paged wrong from here.

PRINCESS FAIR-STAR & PRINCE CHERY. 265

tion : He married *Corfina* from the Service of a Princess, where her Genius and Manners had been happily cultivated : She knew how to live, and tho' it was in a kind of Desert they then inhabited, where they subsisted upon what they got by robbing on the Seas, yet she had not forgot the Ways and Manners of the World : They were glad they were no longer obliged to be exposed to all the Dangers of the Seas, but were rich enough without ; for every three Days she combed out of the Princess's and her two Brothers Hair a great many considerable Jewels ; which *Corfina* sold at the nighest Town, and bought them therewith all Manner of Neecessaries.

After the first Years of their Infancy, the Corfair applied himself seriously to cultivate the natural Parts, with which Heaven had so largely endowed them. And he made no doubt, but that some great Mysteries were concealed in their Birth, on his finding them as he did ; therefore he resolved to make the Gods an Acknowledgment for this Present, by his extraordinary Care of their Education : Infomuch, that after having enlarged his House, he hired Masters to instruct them in all Manner of Learning and Qualifications, who were surprized at the great Geniules of their Pupils. The Corfair and his Wife never divulged this Adventure, but the Children passed for their own, tho' in all their Actions they plainly shewed they were of more illustrious Blood. There was a strict Unity among them, and a natural Politeness ; but the Prince *Chery's* Sentiments for the Princess *Fair-Star*, were more passionate than the other two : For when she desired any Thing, he was ever most earnest to obtain it, and was never from her. When she went a hunting, he would go too ; but if she stayed at Home, he never failed of an Excuse : And *Bright-Sun* and *Felix*, her own Brothers, always

§ M

spoke

spoke to her with less Respect; all which passed not unobserved by her. As they grew up, their mutual Tenderness increased, and they lived with all imaginable Pleasure and Satisfaction. 'Dear Brother,' (said *Fair-Star* to him one Day) if my Wishes could 'make you happy, you should be one of the greatest Monarchs upon Earth.' 'Alas! Sister (replied he) 'envy me not the Blessing I enjoy, in being nigh you; one Moment of which Time I prefer to all the Grandeur you can wish me.' If she said the same Things to her other two Brothers, they only thanked her in a careless Manner, and said no more.

When she was alone, she examined into the Difference of Love, and found her Heart to be somewhat disposed like theirs; for tho' *Bright-Sun* and *Felix* were both dear to her, she could not wish to live with them all her Life; But for *Chery*, she was all in Tears at the least thought of his Father's sending him to Sea or into the Army. It was thus Love, disguised under the specious Name of an excellent Nature, grafted itself into these young Hearts. But from fourteen Years of Age, *Fair-Star* begun to reproach herself with not loving her Brothers all alike, but imagined the Reason proceeded from the Cares and Caresses of *Chery*, whom she forbid from endeavouring to endear himself any more; telling him, that he had found out the Way but too agreeably, and had made too great a Difference between them. He overjoyed to hear her speak in this Manner, instead of abating his Passion, rather permitted it to increase, and every Day evidenced some new Piece of Gallantry. They knew not yet how far their Tenderness might proceed, and indeed not the Nature of it; till one Day, some new Books being brought to *Fair-Star*, the first she laid her Hand on, was a Story of two young Lovers, whose Passion began when they thought themselves

Brother

Fair
she

Brother and Sister, but being known by their Parents were married together after a great many Difficulties: and as *Chery* read with great Justness, and a fine Accent, she desired him to read it to her, while she made an End of a Piece of Lace, which she intended to finish.

It was with no small Concern that he read this Adventure, especially when he saw so naked a Description of his own Sentiments; and *Fair-Star* was no less surprized, for it seemed as if the Author had known all that passed in her Soul: the more *Chery* read, the more he was affected; and she, tho' she endeavoured all she could, was not able to hinder the Tears from gushing out from her Eyes. *Chery*, on his Part, made useless Endeavours to conceal his Trouble; he first turned pale, and then red, and faltered in his Speech: and thus were they both in great Agonies. 'Ah! Sister (cried he, looking melancholy at her, and letting the Book fall out of his Hands) how happy was *Hippolito*, that he 'was not Bother to *Julia*?' 'We shall not have 'the like Satisfaction (answered she) tho' we deserve 'it as much.' The Words were no sooner out of her Mouth, but she knew she had said too much, and became confused; which was the only thing, if any there was, that could comfort the Prince. From that Time they both fell into a deep Melancholy, without explaining themselves any farther, though both penetrated into what passed in each other's Soul; and both strove to conceal a Secret from the World which they would have been glad to have been ignorant of themselves. But as it is natural for us to flatter ourselves, the Princess pleaded herself, that *Chery* had not a Star, nor Chain of Gold, &c.

One Day the three Princes being gone a hunting, *Fair-Star* went up into a little dark Closet, which she loved to sit and think in, the which was separated

rated only by a thin Partition from *Corfina's* Chamber? where she heard her (thinking she was gone a walking) say to the Corfair, 'It is now Time to think of marrying *Fair-Star*; if we knew who she was, we should endeavour to marry her suitable to her Rank: or if we should believe that these, who pass for her Brothers, we not so, we might bestow her on one of them; for where can we find one more deserving of her?' When I found them, (said the Corfair) I saw nothing that could inform me of their Birth; but knew by the Jewels that were fastened to their Cradles, that they were no mean Persons; and what is more singular, you know they seemed all of an Age, and four are too many for one Birth.' I suspected so (said *Corfina*) that *Chery* is not their Brother, for he has neither a Star nor Collar.' 'That is true (replied the Husband) but Jewels fall out of his Hair as well as the others: yet after all the Riches we have amassed together by them, I could wish to know whose they are.' 'That we must leave to the Gods (said *Corfina*) who gave them us, and when they shall think fit, will let us know.'

Fair-Star listened attentively to their Discourse, and could not express her Joy, that she might hope she was born of illustrious Parents, tho' she had never failed any ways in Respect to those she thought to be hers: and yet was not over well pleased at her being a Corfair's Child. But what flattered her Imagination most, was to think that *Chery* was not her Brother; which Thought made her impatient to see him, to tell him of this extraordinary Adventure. Hereupon she went and took Horse, and followed them by the Sound of the Horn. *Chery*, as soon as he saw her, came to meet her before the other two. 'How agreeable a Surprise is this, *Fair-Star*, (said he) to see you a hunting, who are never to be drawn away from your Music and other Amusements?'

‘ments?’ ‘I have so many Things to tell you’ (replied she) that I came to seek you to talk in private with you.’ ‘Alas! Sister (said he sighing) what is it you would have with me to Day, for it is a long Time since you have taken any Notice of me?’ At this she blushed, cast down her Eyes, and remained sometime thoughtful, without ever returning any Answer. At last, when her two Brothers came to them, she, like one awakened out of a Lethargy, jumped from off her Horse, and went, followed by them, to a little Hillock surrounded by shady Trees; where she said to them, ‘Sit down here, I will tell you what I have heard.’ And accordingly she told them Word for Word the Corsair’s and his Wife’s Discourse, and that they were not their Children. Nothing can be said to express the Surprize of the three Princes: they debated among themselves what they had best do: One was for going without saying any Thing; another was not for going at all; and third was for going and acquainting them with it. The first maintained his was the surest Way, because the Advantage they made of them would induce them to keep them; the second said, it was not proper to leave them, unless they had somewhere to go, where they might be well received, for that he could not bear the Thoughts of being called Wanderers: the third alledged the Ingratitude of leaving them without their Consents; that it was Folly to stay any longer with them in a desert Part of the World, where they could never learn who they were, and that therefore the only Way was to tell them of their Design, and get their Consents: This Opinion at last prevailing, they all took Horse again, and returned Home to the Corsair.

Chery’s Heart was flattered with all that Hope can offer most agreeable to comfort an afflicted

Lover; his Love made him guess at what was to come: He no longer looked upon himself as Brother to *Fair-Star*, and his constrained Passion taking wing a little, permitted a thousand Ideas that charmed him. They addressed themselves to the Corsair and his Wife with a visible Joy, and yet Uneasiness in their Faces: 'We come not (said *Bright-Sun*, 'to deny the Friendship, Gratitude, 'and Respect we owe you, though we are informed 'how you found us on the Sea, and that you are 'not our Father and Mother. The Piety with 'which you saved us, the noble Education you 'have given us, and the Care and Bounty you 'have shewn, are such indispensable Ties, that no- 'thing in this World can free us from. We are 'come now to renew our sincere Thanks, and 'to beg of you to relate to us so rare an event, and 'to advise us, that guided by your wise Counsels, 'we may have nothing to reproach ourselves withal.' The Corsair and his Wife were very much surprized, that a Thing which they had concealed with so much Care, should be discovered. 'You are too 'well informed (said they) and we can no longer 'hide from you, that you are not our Children, and 'that Fortune alone put you into our Hands. We 'have no knowledge of your Birth, but by the 'Jewels that were found in your Cradles, guess 'your Parents to be People of Quality, or very 'rich. What can we advise you more? if you 'consult the Friendship we have for you, you will, 'without doubt, stay here with us, and comfort us 'in our old Age by your Presence. If you do not 'like this Houle or Abode, we will remove where 'you shall think fit, provided it be not to Court, 'which a long Experience has made us dislike; 'and will make you too, if you knew but the continual Trouble and Care, the Disguises and Dis-
simulations,

• simulations, the Envy and Strife, and false Happinesses, and all the Mischiefs attending there; I could tell you more, but that you may think my Counsels too much interested, which they really are my dear Children: we only desire to detain you in this peaceable Retreat: yet you are your own Masters, to go when you will. Consider, now you are in the Haven, and are going to sail in a boisterous Sea; the Trouble exceeds the Pleasure: the Course of Man's Life is limited, and oftentimes is cut short by one half; the Grandeurs of this World are like false Stones; the most solid Happiness is to know how to set Bounds to our Desires, to be wise and live in a perfect Tranquillity.

The Corsair had not made an End of these his Remonstrances so soon, but that he was interrupted by Prince *Felix*: 'We have too great a Desire, dear Father (said he) to make some Discoveries of our Births; to live buried here in a Desert, the Morals you have laid down are excellent, and I wish we were able to follow them; but I know not what Fatality guides us; let us fulfil our Destiny, we will come and see you again, and give you an Account of our Adventures.' At these Words the Corsair and his Wife burst out in Tears: The Princes very much relented, and particularly *Fair-Star*, who was of a sweet Disposition, and would never have thought of going away had she but *Chery* to stay with her. After this Resolution, their Thoughts were wholly bent upon their Equipage and their Embarkation; for they hoped, when at Sea, to get some Light of what they wanted to know. They put four Horses aboard: and after having combed their Heads to give *Corfina* as many Jewels as possibly they could, they desired her in exchange to give them the Chains of Diamonds that she found in their Cradle; who went immediately

272 PRINCESS FAIR-STAR & PRINCE CHERY.
and fetched them out of her Closet, where she kept
them safe, and tied them all upon *Fair-Star*, whom
she embraced with all motherly Affection, wetting
her Face with her Tears.

Never was any Separation more melancholy :
The Corsair and his Wife were ready to die with
Grief. But their Sorrows proceeded not from In-
terest : they had already amassed too much Riches
to desire any more. In short *Bright-Sun, Felix,*
Chery, and *Fair-Star* went aboard a Vessel which
the Corsair had fitted out with all Magnificence,
and fine Paintings, of the Stories of *Cleopatra* and
Mark Anthony, and all the Attendants on *Venus*.
The Course they steered was to the same Degrees
of Latitude where the Corsair found them, and pre-
pared a great Sacrifice for the Gods and Fairies to
obtain their Protection, and guide them to the Place
of their Birth. They took a Turtle Dove, and were
going to sacrifice it ; but that the compassionate
Princess thought it so beautiful, that she saved it's
Life, and let it fly, saying, ' Go thou pretty Bird
' of *Venus*, if I should ever want thy Assistance. re-
' member what I have done for thee.' Away went
the Bird, and when the Sacrifice was over ; there
was heard such a charming Concert of Music, that
all Nature seemed to keep a profound Silence to
listen to it ; the Seas were calm, and the Winds only
breathed gentle Zephyrs, which only disordered
the Princess's Veil and Hair : And a Syren arose
out of the Water and sung, while the Princess and
her Brothers admired her. After some Airs, she
turned herself towards them, and said, ' Be not
' uneasy, let your Vessel drive before the Wind ;
' and where it stops there disembark ; and let those
' who love, love still.

Fair-Star and *Chery* was sensible of an extraordi-
nary Joy at these Words of the Syren's ; never dis-
puting but that they related to them ; and by Signs
gave

gave each other to understand as much, without *Brigh San* and *Felix* perceiving them in the least. The Ship sailed at the Pleasure of the Winds and Sea ; they had nothing extraordinary happened in their Voyage, and the Weather was all the 'Time very fine, and the Sea calm. They were full three Months out at Sea, during which Time the amorous Prince had a great deal of Conversation with his beloved Princess, and one Day among others, said to her ; How flattering are my Hopes charming *Fair-Star* ! I am no longer your Brother : ' This Heart, which again acknowledges your ' Power, and ever shall, was never framed to be ' guilty of such a Crime ; for a Crime it would be ' to love you as I do, if you was my Sister : But ' the charitable Syren has confirmed what I always ' suspected.' ' Ah ! Brother (replied she) trust not ' so much to a Thing which is yet so-dark, that we ' cannot penetrate into it. What will become of ' us, if we should irritate the Gods against us, by ' Sentiments that may not be pleasing to them ? ' The Syren has explained herself so little, that we ' must be very fond of guessing at Riddles, to apply ' what she said to ourselves.' ' Ah, cruel Maid, ' said the afflicted Prince, your Refusal proceeds ' more from Aversion to me, than Respect to the Gods.' *Fair-Star* made no reply, but raising her Eyes up to Heaven, fetched a deep Sigh which he explained in his Favour.

The Days were then very long and hot ; towards the Evening the Princess and her Brothers went upon the Deck, to see the Sun repose himself in the Breast of his beloved *Thetis* ; and taking their Instruments, began a very agreeable Concert. In the mean time, a fresh Gale of Wind arising, they soon doubled a Point, which concealed from their Eyes a beautiful City, the Prospect of which amazed and pleased our lovely Youths so much, that

they wished their Vessel might enter the Port ; but doubted lest there should not be room, there being so many in before them, that the Masts looked like a floating Forest. Their Desires were accomplished ; the Shores were presently crouded to see the Magnificences of the Ship, which was no Ways inferior for Beauty to that sent by the *Argonau's* to fetch the golden Fleece. All that saw the Stars on the Princes, were filled with Admiration ; and some ran to inform the King of it, who as he could not believe it, and as the large Terrass belonging to his Palace looked to the Sea, he came presently and saw the Princes *Bright-Sun* and *Chery*, taking the Princess in their Arms, and carrying her ashore ; and after that unshipping their Horses, the Richness of whose Accoutrements were answerable to the rest. That *Bright-Sun* was mounted on, was as black as Jet ; *Felix's* was grey, *Chery's* pure white, and the Princess's an elegant Cream colour which four Horses carried themselves so handsomely, and curvetted so fine, that the King very much admired them.

The Princes, hearing the People say, there is the King, there is the King, lifting up their Eyes, beheld in him an Air of so much Majesty, that they no longer disputed but it was true ; and passing by him, made him each a low Bow, fixing their Eyes on him all the Time ; while he looking no less earnestly upon them, was charmed with the incomparable Beauty of the Princess, and the good Mein of the three Princes. He sent the first Gentleman of his Bed Chamber to offer them his Protection, and whatever they should want, they being perfect Strangers. They accepted of the Honour the King did them, with a great deal of Respect and Acknowledgment, and told them that they only wanted an House where they might live private ; and that they should be glad if they could be two or three Miles from the City, because they took great Delight

light in walking. He accordingly did as they desired, and lodged them and their Train commodiously. The King whose Thoughts were full of what he had seen, went immediately into the Queen-Mother's Apartment, and told her what he had been seeing, and how much he admired the Youths and the young Lady. At this News she stood as it were thunder-struck: but recovering herself, asked in a careless Manner, of what Age they might be, and he answering about fifteen or sixteen, her Uneasiness increased: and she apprehended with fear that *Feinisa* had betrayed her; while the King walked about the Room in some Passion and Concern, often saying, How happy must that Father be, who is blest with such an offspring! and how miserable am I to be a King and Father to three Whelps, and have no Heirs to my Crown.'

The old Queen heard these Words with a deadly Dread; the Stars and the Nearness of their Age, with the Princes and their Sister, gave her great Suspicions that *Feintisa*, instead of making away with the King's Children, had preserved them. But as she was a Woman who had a great command over herself, she discovered not in the least what agitated her Soul; and would not send that Day to inform herself of what she desired so much to know; but the next Day sent her Secretary, under pretext of giving some Orders for their Entertainment, to examine and enquire into what was so necessary to her Repose. The Secretary went early the next Morning, and arrived just as the Princess was set down to her Toilet, and was combing her Hair, which hung down in fine Rings below her Waist, which was hung round with Baskets to catch the Jewels she combed out: her Star shined so bright that it dazzled him, and the Chain of Gold about her Neck seemed no less extraordinary than the Diamonds, &c. rolling down from the Top of her Head.

276 PRINCESS FAIR-STAR & PRINCE CHERY.

The Secretary could hardly believe his Eyes; when the Princess making Choice of a large Pearl, such as the King of Spain esteemed so much by the Name of *Peregrina*, or the Pilgrim, as it came from a Traveller, she desired him to accept of it, that thereby he might remember her. He, confounded by so much Liberality, took his Leave of her, and went to pay his Respects to the three Princes, with whom he stayed some Time to inform himself of what his Mistress desired so much to know; and after that returned back to the Queen, with an Account that confirmed what she so much feared. He told her *Chery* had no Star, but that Diamonds, &c. fell out of his Hair; and that in his Opinion he was the handsomest; that they were come a great way off: and that their Father and Mother had prefixed a Time for them to finish their Travels in.

This Article put the Queen a little to a stand, and she imagined sometimes that they were not the King's Children. Thus she wavered between Hope and Fear; when the King hunting one Day by their House, the Gentleman of his Bed-chamber told him as they past by, that it was there the Princess and her Brothers lived. 'The Queen has advised me, (replied the King) not to see them, fearing lest they may have come from some Place where the Plague rages, and may bring some Infection with them.' 'Indeed (replied the Gentleman) it is very dangerous; but I believe there is more to be feared from the Eyes of this young Stranger, than any Infection of the Air.' 'I am of your Opinion,' (said the King) and spurring his Horse went forward; when presently hearing a Sound of Instruments, he stopped at the Hall Windows, which were opened; and after having admired the Sweetness of this Symphony, went on. The noise the Horses made, engaged the Princes to look out; who, when they saw the King, saluted him very respect-

respectfully, and made all haste to come out; then accosting him with a gay Countenance and much Submission, they embraced his Knees, and the Princess kissed his Hand. The King caressed them with a pleasing Satisfaction, and found his Heart so touched, that he could not guess at the Cause. He bid them not fail of coming to Court, telling them he should be very glad to see them there, and that he would present them to his Mother. They thanked him for the Honour he did them, and assured him, that as soon as their Clothes and Equipage were got ready, they would make their Appearance there. After this the King left them to pursue his Game, and sent them one half of what he killed, and carried the other with him to the Queen his Mother; who said to him, 'How comes this about? you used to kill three Times as much as this.' 'Indeed (replied the King) I have regaled the beautiful Strangers with some; and I have so strong a Fancy for them, that were you not so much afraid of some Contagion, I would lodge them in the Palace.'

The old Queen very much vexed, accused him of want of Respect to her, and reproached him for exposing himself so rashly; and when he was gone, sent for *Feinisa* into her Closet, and catching hold of her Hair with one Hand, and clapping a Poinard to her Throat with the other, said, 'I know not, base Wretch, what remains of Kindness hinders my sacrificing thee to my just Resentment; thou hast betrayed me, and hast not killed the Four Children I put in thy Hands for that purpose: Own thy Crime, and perhaps I may forgive thee.' *Feinisa* half dead with Fear, cast herself at her Feet and told her all she had done; that she thought it impossible that they should be alive, because there arose just then such a terrible Tempest, that in all probability they must be cast away;

278 PRINCESS FAIR-STAR & PRINCE CHERY.

away; adding, that if she would but give her Time, she would find out a Way to destroy them one after another, without the least Suspicion. The Queen, whom nothing but the Promise of their Death could appease, bid her to lose no Time; and indeed *Faintifa* who saw her Life in great Danger, neglected nothing that lay in her Power: She watched the Time when the Princes were gone out a hunting, and carrying a Guitar under her Arm, went and set over against the Princess's Window, and sung these Words.

Happy they, the Use who know
Of Blessings the kind Gods bestow;
Beauty fades,
Age invades,
And blights the fairest Flower;
Too great's the Grief,
When past Relief,
And Charms have lost their Power;
Then to our cost,
We find we've lost,
And miss'd the lucky Hour.

Fair ones beware, your Charms improve,
While in your Bloom, and fit for Love;
Beauty fades,
Age invades,
And blights the fairest Flower;
Too great's the Grief,
When past Relief,
And Charms have lost their Power:
Then to our cost,
You'll find you've lost,
And miss'd the lucky Hour.

Fair-Star liking the Words, came into her Balcony to see who the Person was that sung them, and
Faintifa

Feintisa appearing in a Dress suitable to her Design, made her a very low Courtsey. The Princess, as she was gay, returning the Salute, asked her if those Words were made upon herself. 'Yes, charming Lady, they were (replied *Feintisa*) but that they may never be applied to you I am come to give you some good Advice, which you ought not to neglect.' 'What is that (said *Fair-Star*) Let me come into your Chamber, and I will tell you (replied the other) Come up then (said the Princess') And immediately thereupon, the old Woman rose up, and came into her Chamber, with a courtly Air, which when once attained, is not easily laid aside. 'Dear Lady (said she, without losing any Time, for she was afraid of being interrupted) Heaven has formed you charming and lovely, you are adorned with a bright Star upon your Forehead, and several Wonders are reported of you: but you want one Thing that is essentially necessary; and if you have it not, I pity you.' 'And what is that (replied she) 'The Dancing Water (added the wicked *Feintisa*) if I had had it in my Youth, you should not have seen a grey Hair in my Head, nor a Wrinkle in my Brow. I should have had now the most charming set of white Teeth: but alas! it was too late when I knew this Secret; my Charms were decayed before. Profit by my Misfortunes, dear Child, it will be some Comfort to me; for I have a Tenderness for you.' 'But where shall I get this Dancing-Water (replied *Fair Star*) In the *Burning Forest* (said *Feintisa*) You have three Brothers, do none of them love you well enough to go and fetch it for you?' 'My Brother's (said the Princess) love me tenderly; and I am sure there is one of them will refuse me nothing: and I will certainly, if this Water does what you say, give you a Recompence suitable to your Deserts.'

The

280 PRINCESS FAIR-STAR & PRINCE CHERY.

The perfidious *Feintisa* retired in Haste, overjoyed that she had succeeded so well, telling *Fair-Star*, she would be sure to come and see her again.

When the Princes came from hunting, one brought a Boar, another a Hare, and the third a Stag, and laid them at their Sister's Feet; which Homage she looked upon with Disdain: Her Thoughts were so much employed on the Advice *Feintisa* had given, that she seemed uneasy; and *Chery*, whose whole Study was to observe her Humour and Motions, was not long before he observed it. 'What is the Matter, my dear *Star* (said he) perhaps you like not the Country where we are; if so, we will go away immediately; perhaps you are not pleased with our Equipage, it is not fine enough: speak, and tell me, that I may have the Pleasure of obeying you first.' 'The Confidence which you give me (said she) to tell you what passes in my Mind, engages me to declare to you, that I cannot live without the Dancing-Water which is in the Burning-Forest; had I that, I need not fear any Thing from the Power of Time.' Trouble not yourself, my lovely *Star* (added he) I will go and fetch it you, or let you know by my Death, that it is impossible to have it.' 'No (said she) I would rather renounce all Advantages of Beauty, and be horribly frightful than hazard a Life so dear. I conjure you never to think any more of this Water; and, if I have any Power over you, I forbid you.' The Prince seemed to obey, but as soon as he saw her engaged and busy, he mounted his white Horse, and furnished his Pockets plentifully with Money; and for Jewels his Head supplied him sufficiently. He took no Attendants with him, that he might be more at his own Liberty; and that if any dangerous Adventure presented, he might not be troubled with the Remonstrances of an over-zealous and timorous Servant.

When

PRINCESS FAIR-STAR & PRINCE CHERY. 281

When Supper-Time came, and the Princess saw not her Brother *Chery*, she was so much troubled that she could neither eat nor drink, but ordered the Servants to search every where for him. The other two Princes, who knew nothing of the Dancing-Water, told her she was too uneasy, and that he could not be far off: that she knew he loved Retirement sometimes, to indulge his Thoughts, and that without doubt, he was amusing himself in a little Wood that was hard by. This made her easy for some time, but then again she lost all Patience, and told her Brothers crying, that she was the Cause of his Absence, by expressing a Desire to have some of the Dancing-Water in the burning Forest, and that without doubt he was gone thither. At this News, they resolved to send after him, and she charged the Messengers to tell him, that she conjured him to come back. In the mean Time, *Feintisa*, who was not without her Spies to know the Effects of her Advice, when she learnt that *Chery* was gone, was overjoyed; not doubting in the least, but he would make more Haste than those that followed him, and that some Mischief would befall him. Big with these Hopes, she ran to the Queen-Mother, to give her an Account of all that had past; telling her that she no longer disputed, but that they were the three Princes and their Sister, since they had Stars on their Foreheads, and golden Chains about their Necks, and that she had seen the Princess dressed in the same Diamonds she put into her Cradle, though they were not nigh so valuable as some that dropped out of her Hair: Insomuch that she was assured of their being returned, notwithstanding the Care she thought she had taken to prevent it. ' But, Madam (said she) ' as the only Means left me to repair this Fault ' of mine, is to rid you of them, give me but Time, ' and I will effectually do it: There's one of the
Princes

282 PRINCESS FAIR-STAR & PRINCE CHERY.

‘ Princes gone already to fetch the Dancing-Water, who undoubtedly will perish in the Attempt; and I shall form Schemes enough for the rest.’ ‘ We shall see (said the Queen) whether the Success answers your Expectation, which is the only Thing that shall skreen you from my just Rage.’ Upon this *Feintisa* retired, not a little alarmed, devising with herself how to prosecute her Undertakings.

The Contrivance of the Prince *Chery*’s Destruction was one of the most certain, for the Dancing-Water was not easily to be got; the Reports of the Misfortunes that attended all those who had gone for it, had made the Way known almost to every body. The Prince never spared his white Nag, who went at an incredible Swiftneſs, ſo willing was he to return ſoon to *Fair-Star*, to give her all the Satisfaction ſhe could promiſe herſelf from his Journey. He was eight Days and Nights without taking any Repoſe, but what he got under a Tree in a Wood or Foreſt, while his Horſe was grazing; and lived on what Fruits he found on the Trees. The ninth Day he found himſelf very much incommoded by the exceſſive Heat of the Air, and not knowing what Cauſe to attribute it to, ſince he was certain it was not the Sun, when he gained the Top of a Hill, he perceived the burning Foreſt; where the Trees were always in Flames, without ever-conſuming; which caſt ſuch a Heat, that all the Country about was a dry Deſart. In this Foreſt, the Prince heard the hisſing of Adders, and the roaring of Lions, which very much amazed him; who could not believe that any Thing but a Salaman er could live in a kind of Furnace. After having conſidered on ſo dreadful a Thing, and thought on what was to be done, he gave himſelf up for loſt; when going nearer to this great Fire; and being ready to die with Thirſt, finding a Fountain,

tain, he alighted from off his Horse, and stooping to take up some Water into a golden Vessel he brought with him, to carry that the Princess desired in, he perceived a Dove drowning, and taking pity on it, saved it; and after having held it some Time by the Heels, and wiped its wet Feathers, put it in his Bosom, where the poor Turtle recovered. ' Prince *Chery* (said it, in a soft tender Voice) you never could have obliged any Creature more full of Acknowledgment than myself; ' This is not the first Time I have received most ' signal Favours from your Family: I am glad that ' I now can in return, be serviceable to you. ' Think not that I am ignorant of your Journey, ' which you have too rashly undertaken, since it is ' almost impossible to tell how many have perished ' here. The Dancing-Water is the eighth Wonder of the World; it beautifies Ladies, makes ' them young again, and enriches them; but if I ' am not your Guide, you can never get to it: ' The Source of the Water falls with so great an ' Impetuosity into a deep Abyss: In the Road is ' a Blockade of Trees, laid so close, and so entangled by their Branches and Briars, that I see no ' Way but to go under Ground. Rest yourself here, ' and be not uneasy, I will go and take proper ' Measures about it.'

Then the Dove left him, flying backwards and forwards, and taking several Flights about; and towards the close of the Day, came and told the Prince all was ready: Who took the loving Bird in his Hand, kissing it, caressed it, and thanked it; and after that followed it upon his white Horse. They had not gone many hundred Yards, before the Prince seeing a great Number of Foxes, Badgers, Moles, and other Creatures that burrow; and wondering how they came to be so assembled together, the Turtle told him it was by her Means, and that

284 PRINCESS FAIR-STAR & PRINCE CHERY.

that they came to Work for his Service. *Chery*, when he came to the Mouth of the Vault, pulled the Bridle off his Horse's Head, and tied it to the Saddle, and turned him loose ; and then followed the Turtle, who conducted him to the Fountain, the Falling of whose Water made such a Noise, as would have deafened him, had not the Turtle given him two of her white Feathers. He was strangely surprized to see the Water dance with so much Justness to the Warblings of some Birds, who flying in the Air, formed a Band of Music. He filled his Vessel of Gold, pulled two hearty Draughts, which made him a thousand Times more beautiful than he was before, and refreshed him so much, that he was able to bear the Heat of the Forest. He returned the same Way he came, and finding his Horse again at the Cavern's Mouth, mounted him again, and taking the Dove in his Hand, said ' Loving Turtle, I know not by what Prodigy you ' have so much Power here ' what you have done ' for me demands all my Gratitude ; and as Liberty is the greatest of all Blessings, I give you ' yours, to shew some Token of my good-will.' As he said these Words, he let her go : she flew away with as sullen an Air as if he had kept her against her Will. Upon which he said to himself, ' How fickle art thou ! thou hast more of a Man than ' a Turtle in thee ; the one is inconstant the other ' not.' To this the Turtle mounted high in the Air, said, ' And do you know who I am.'

Chery, amazed that the Turtle should answer thus to his Thoughts, suspected her to be something very extraordinary, and was sorry he had let her fly, saying to himself that she might be very useful to him, and he might have learnt of her several Things, that might have contributed very much to his Repose. But then again, he considered with himself that he ought never to regret a good Action,

Action, and that he was indebted to her, when he thought on the Difficulties she had smoothed out for him to get the Dancing Water. His golden Vessel or Bottle, in which he put it, was so close stopp'd up, he could not spill one Drop, nor the Spirit of the Water evaporate; so that all the Way he entertained himself with the Thoughts, how agreeably he should please his *Fair-Star*, and the Joy she would receive, to see the Water and him again: when presently he espied several Men on Horseback, galloping at full Speed, who no sooner perceived him, but they gave a Hollow, and pointed at him. Though his intrepid Soul was so void of Fear, as not to be alarmed at any Danger, yet was he vexed to think he should be stopp'd; he spurred on his Horse, and made boldly towards them: But how agreeable was his Surprise, to find them to be his Domesticks, with a Letter from the Princess, charging him not to expose himself to the Dangers of the burning Forest! he kissed the Writing, sigh'd several Times, and made all possible Haste to ease her other Fears.

When he came home, he found her sitting under some Trees, abandoned to her Grief; but when she saw him at her Feet, she knew not what Reception to give him; she could both chide him for going contrary to her Orders, and thanked him for his Present: At last her Tendernefs prevailing, she embraced her dear Brother, and received him with all possible Demonstrations of Joy. The restless *Feinitfa* knew by her Spies, that *Chery* was returned, and more beautiful than when he went, and that the Princess, by washing her Face with the Dancing Water, was become excessive beautiful, that no body could behold her without Admiration. She was very much amazed and vexed, for she made account that the Prince would perish in the Attempt: But recollecting, this was no Time to de-
spond,

286 PRINCESS FAIR-STAR & PRINCE CHERRY
spond, but seeking an Opportunity, when the Princess went to the Temple of *Diana* unaccompanied, she accosted her with an Air of Friendship, and said, 'I congratulate you Madam, on the happy
' Success of my Advise, your Looks discover too
' plainly that you have used the Dancing-Water :
' But, if I durst advise you once more, you should
' think of getting the singing-Apple, which is as
' great an embellishment to the Wit : Would you
' persuade, it is but smelling ; would you appear
' in public, make Verses, write Prose, make People
' to laugh or cry, it has all these Virtues ; and
' besides, sings so fine, that it ravishes all that hear
' it.' 'I will have none of it (cried the Princess)
' my Brother had liked to have lost his Life, in
' fetching the Dancing-Water, your Counsel is too
' dangerous.' 'What ! Madam (replied *Feintisa*)
' would you not be the most learned and witty Lady
' in the World ? Sure you do not think so.'
' Alas ! said *FairStar*, what would have become of
' me, if my Brother had been brought back dead !'
' Then let him go no more (said the old Woman)
' let the other two oblige you in their Turns ; this
' Enterprize is not so dangerous.' 'No matter
' for that (said the Princess) I will not expose them
' to it.' 'How much I pity you (replied *Feintisa*)
' to let so advantageous an Opportunity slip you ;
' but consider upon it : Farewel, Madam.' And
then left her, very much unsatisfied with the Success of her Harrangue *FairStar* stayed at the Feet
of *Diana's* Statue, considering what to do : She loved
her Brothers, but so earnestly desired the Singing-
Apple, that she sighed and fell a crying. *Bright-Sun*
coming into the Temple, and seeing the Princess's
Face covered with her Veil, because she was
ashamed to be seen weeping : But he guessing
she was in Tears, and going up to her, conjured
her instantly to tell him why she cried. But she
refused,

refused, telling him she could not for Shame; and the more she denied, the more earnest he was to know. At last she said, that the same old Woman that advised her to send for the Dancing Water, had been telling her of the Singing Apple, which was more wonderful; because it created as much Wit as to make a Person possessed of it a perfect Prodigy, and that she would almost give her Life for such an Apple, but that she feared there was too much Danger in going for it.' 'You need not be
 ' afraid of me (replied the Brother) I assure you,
 ' for I am not so fond as that comes to: What have
 ' you not Wit enough already? Come, come, do
 ' not vex yourself about such a foolish Story.'

Fair-Star followed him from thence home, not a little melancholy at the Manner of his receiving the Confidence she reposed in him, and the Impossibility of her having the Singing Apple. When Supper was set on the Table, she could not eat: *Chery*, the lovely *Chery* observed it, and helped her to the nicest Bits, pressing her to taste thereof: But all he could say proved useless, the Tears came in her Eyes, and she rose from the Table. O Heaven! how uneasy was *Chery*, ignorant of what was the Cause? when *Bright-Sun* told him in a Sort of Raillery, disobliging enough to his Sister, who was so much piqued thereat that she retired to her Chamber, and would see nobody all that Night.

When *Bright-Sun* and *Felix* were in Bed, *Chery* mounted his white Nag again, and without saying any Thing to any one, he set out on his Journey for the Singing-Apple, though he knew not one Foot of the Way, leaving a Letter behind him, to be given to *Fair-Star* the next Morning; who when she received it, felt all the Disquiet and Torments conceivable upon such an Occasion. She ran into her Brother's Chamber, to let them partake somewhat of her Grief; who presently sent after him
 again,

again, to oblige him to return, without attempting an Adventure wherein there was so much Hazard. All this Time the King who never had these four Strangers out of his Thoughts, as often as he went a hunting called upon them, and reproached them for not coming to his Court. They excused themselves, first that they had not compleated their Equipage; and then that their Brother was absent; assuring him that upon his return, they, after the Leave he gave them, would pay their most humble Respects to him.

The Prince *Chery*, who was too much urged on by his Passion, not to make all possible Haste, some time after Day break, found a handsome young Man set under a shady Tree, reading a Book he held in his Haud; to whom he addressed himself in a civil Manner, and said, 'Give me Leave to interrupt you, to ask if you know where I may find the Singing Apple.' The young Man looking up and smiling, asked him if he intended to obtain it.' Yes (replied the Prince) if it is possible I will.' 'Ah, Sir (added the Stranger) you know not all the Dangers: Here is a Book that speaks of them, and the very reading of it is enough to make one tremble.' 'No matter for that (said *Chery*) the Danger is not capable of dismaying me; tell me only where I may find it.' 'This Book (continued the Man) says in the Deserts of *Lybia*, that we may hear it sing eight Leagues off; and that the Dragon which guards it, has already devoured above five Hundred thousand People.' 'I shall make one more,' (said the Prince smiling) and then taking his Leave, set forward for the Deserts of *Lybia*. After several Days Journey, he listened if he could hear the Apple, afflicting himself with the Length of the Way; when perceiving in the Road a Turtle almost dead, and seeing no one nigh that could have wounded it, he believed that

that it might belong to *Venus*; and that having escaped her Court, the little Archer to try his Bow and Arrows, had let fly at her: and taking pity on it, alighted off his Horse, took it up and wiped its bloody Feathers, took out of his Pocket a little golden Box of an admirable Ointment, and no sooner applied it to the Wound of the poor Dove, but it opened its Eyes, raised its Head, stretched out one of its Wings, and then looking at the Prince said (Good-morrow, *Chery*, you are destined to save my Life, and I may perhaps do you no less signal Services. You are come for the Singing-Apple, the Enterprize is difficult, and worthy of you; for it is guarded by a terrible Dragon, with three Heads and twelve Feet.' 'Ah, my dear Dove, (said the Prince) how overjoyed am I to see you again, and at a Time when your Assistance is so necessary. Do not deny it me, my pretty Creature, for I should die with Grief, if I should return without the Singing Apple; and since that I got the Dancing Water by thy Means, I hope you will find out some Expedient whereby I may succeed as well in this Undertaking.' 'Follow me (answered the Dove) and I hope all will be well.'

The Prince let her go; and after following her all the Day, arrived at a great Mountain of Sand, into which the Dove told him he must dig; which he accordingly did, sometimes with his Hand, and sometimes with his Sword. After some Hours hard working, he found a Head-piece, Breast-plate, and in short, a compleat Suit of Armour for Man and Horse, all of Glass. 'Arm yourself (said the Dove) and fear not the Dragon; for when he shall see himself in all these Glasses, he will be so frightened, thinking his own Resemblance, in so many Mirrors, to be as many Monsters as himself, that he will run away.' *Chery* approv-

290 PRINCESS FAIR-STAR & PRINCE CHERY.

ing this Contrivance armed himself, and taking the Dove in his Hand, they travelled all that Night, and at Day break heard a most ravishing Melody ; and the Prince asking what it was, the Dove told him, she was persuaded that nothing but the singing-Apple could be so agreeable, for that it performed all Sorts of Music, and seemed as if all Manner of Instruments were played upon, which made them still keep advancing towards it. The Prince wished to himself, it might sing something that might be adapted to the Situation of his Heart, and at that very Instant heard these Words :

'Tis Love can conquer the most Rebel Heart,
Be amorous still, and from her never part ;
And since you follow Beauty's Cruelty,
Love on, pursue, and you will happy be.

' Ah! (cried he in answer to these Verses) how charming is this Prediction ! I may hope then to be more happy.' To which the Dove made no reply, for she never spoke any Thing but what was absolutely necessary. The farther they advanced, the more charming the music seemed ; and whatever Dread the Prince might be in, he was sometimes so ravished, that he stopped almost insensible of any Thing else : but the Sight of the Dragon, who appeared suddenly, soon recovered him out of this kind of Lethargy. He had smelt the Prince a great way off, and expected to devour him, as he had done by all the rest. He came jumping along, covering the Ground as he came with a poisonous Froth, Out of his infernal Throat there issued Fire and little Dragons, which he used instead of Darts, to throw into the Eyes and Ears of all the Knights-Errant that came to fetch away the Singing App.e. But when he saw his own terrible Figure, multiplied a thousand Times in the Prince's Glass

Glass Armour, he stopped ; and looking hard upon him, bearing so many no less horrible Monsters than himself about him, was frightened, and ran away. *Chery* perceiving the happy Success of his Armour, pursued him to the Mouth of a deep Cavern, which he closed up, to prevent his returning again. After that searching about, he discovered, with Admiration, the beautiful Tree which was all Amber, except the Apples, which were Topazes ; but that which he sought after with so much Pains, and great Danger, was a Ruby crowned with a Diamond. The Prince transported with the Joy of having it in his Power to bestow so great a Treasure on his beloved *Fair-Star*, made hast to break off the Bough ; and proud of his good Fortune, mounted his Horse again, but saw no more of the Dove, who, when there was no further need of her Assistance, was flown away. In short, the Prince returned to his Princess with his Prize, who had never enjoyed one Moment's Repose since his Absence : She continually reproached herself for her Ambition of Wit, dreading *Chery's* Death far more than her own : ‘ Ah ! unhappy Wretch that I am ‘ would she often cry, fetching deep and heavy ‘ Sighs) why was I so vain-glorious ? Why could ‘ not I be content to speak, and do Things well ‘ enough not to be impertinent ; Well, I am punished for my Pride, if I lose him I so dearly ‘ loved. Alas ! perhaps the Gods displeased with ‘ the irresistible Passion I have for *Chery*, will deprive me of him by some tragical End.’ No assisting tormenting Thought escaped her Imagination, when in the middle of the Night, she heard such ravishing Music, that she could not lie in Bed, but got up, and went to the Window to hear it more plainly, not knowing what to think of it : Sometimes she believed it to be *Apollo* and the Muses ; sometimes *Venus*, the Graces and Loves ; and

292 PRINCESS FAIR-STAR & PRINCE CHERY.

all the Time the Symphony seem'd to come nigher. At last, it being Moon Light, she discovered the Prince ; upon which she retired, seeing a Gentleman and not knowing who it might be : When he stopped under her Window, and the Apple sung an Air, the Beginning of which Words were, or something like it. ' Awake ye sleeping Fair.'

At this the curious Princess presently looked out, and knowing her Brother again, was ready to jump out of the Window to him. She talked so loud, that the whole Family were presently alarmed, and came and opened the Doors ; which *Chery* entered with all imaginable Haste, holding in his Hand a Branch of Amber, with the wonderful Fruit upon it : And as he had smelt on it often, his Wit was so much increased, that nothing was comparable to it. *Fair-Star* ran to meet him with great Precipitation, crying with Joy, and saying, ' Do you believe I thank you, dear Brother ? No, there is nothing that I do not buy too dear, when I expose you to fetch it.' ' And there are no Dangers I would not hazard (answered he) to give you the least Satisfaction. Accept, *Fair-Star*, of this Fruit, none deserves it so much as you.' *Bright Sun*, and his Brother came just then and interrupted their Conversation, and were glad to see their Brother again, who gave them an Account of his Journey, which lasted till Morning.

The wicked *Feinisa* having left the Queen, after having acquainted her with her Projects, was just retired home and got to Bed, but could not sleep through her Uneasiness one Wink. When she heard the Sweet singing of the Apple, and not doubting but that he had obtained it, cried and bewailed her Condition, scratching her Face, and tearing off her Hair. Her Grief was extremely great ; for instead of doing the Princes the Mischief she projected, she did them all the Service imaginable.

imaginable. As soon as it was Day, she was too well informed of the Prince's Return, and upon that hurried away to the Queen-Mother: 'Well, *Feintisa* (said that Princess) do you bring me any good News, are they destroyed?' 'No, Madam (replied she) casting herself at her Feet: But let not your Majesty be impatient; I have a thousand Ways yet left.' Ah Wretch! (said the Queen) thou intendest to betray me, and therefore sparest them.' *Feintisa* protested to the contrary; and when she had appeased her, returned Home, to think of what was to be done next. She let some Days pass without undertaking any Thing: When being informed by her Scouts, that the Princess was walking in the Forest alone, expecting her Brothers, she went thither: and addressing herself to her, said, 'Charming *Star*, I have been informed that you have got the Singing Apple, and was overjoyed to hear of it; for I have so great an Inclination for you, that I am interested in whatever tends to your Advantage. And (continued she) I cannot forbear advising you to one Thing more.' 'Ah (cried the Princess, getting from her) keep your Advice to yourself, for though the Benefits I receive be great, yet they make not amends for the Trouble and Uneasiness they have caused me.' 'Uneasiness is not so great an Evil (answered she with a Smile) there is a Sweetness and Tenderness in it.' 'Forbear, said *Fair-Star*) I tremble when I think on it.' 'Indeed (said the old Woman) you are very much to be pitied, to be the most beautiful and wittiest Lady in the World.' 'I desire once more (said the Princess) to be excused, I know too well the Condition the Absence of my Brother reduced me to.' 'You must notwithstanding be told (said *Feintisa*) that you want the little Green-Bird, that tells every Thing, by which you will be in-

‘ informed of your Birth, and your good and ill Fortune; there is no particular Thing he does not discover; and when the World shall say that *Fair Star* has the Dancing Water, and the Singing Apple, and wants the little Green Bird, they had as good say nothing.’

After having in this Manner, uttered what she intended, she retired, leaving the Princess melancholy and thoughtful, and sighing as if there was something she desired: ‘ This Woman is in the right (said she) what am I the better for the Dancing Water and Singing Apple, if I know not who I am, who are my Parents, and by what Fatality my Brothers and I were exposed to the Fury of the Waves? there must be something extraordinary in our Births, that we should be abandoned in the Manner we were, and receive so evident a Protection from Heaven. How great a Pleasure would it be to me to know my Father and Mother, to love them if they be alive, and to honour their Memory if dead?’ Thereupon Tears trickled down her Cheeks, clear as Drops of Morning Dew, distilling upon Lilies and Roses. *Chery*, who was always more impatient to see her again than the other two, made the most Haste, after the Sport was over, to return Home: That Day he was a-foot, his Bow hung negligently by his Side, some Arrows he held in his Hand, and his Hair was tied with a Ribband behind him: and in this warlike Dress he looked charmingly pleasing. When the Princess saw him, she retired to a dark shady Walk, that he might not perceive those Characters of Grief in her Face. But nothing can escape a Lover’s Eye; for the Prince looking upon her, soon knew something was the Matter. Whereupon he was disturbed, and desired her to tell him what it was; but she refusing with Obstinacy, he turned one of his Arrows against his Breast, and said,
Since

‘ Since you love me not, *Fair-Star*, I have nought to do but die.’ By this Means he (as I may say) extorted the Secret from her: but on these Conditions, that he should not with the Hazard of his Life seek to satisfy her Desires: All which he promised. But as soon as she was retired to her Chamber, and her Brothers to theirs, he went into the Stable again, and mounting his Horse, set out without saying a Word to any one. When it was known the next Morning, the whole Family was in the utmost Consternation. The King, who could not forget, sent to invite them again, and they returned the same Excuse again of their Brother’s being absent, and that they could have no Pleasure and Satisfaction without him; but that upon his return they would not fail to pay their Devoirs. The Princess was inconsolable; the Water and Apple could not charm her, nothing was agreeable without *Chery*.

The Prince wandered up and down, asking all he met where he might find the little Green Bird; but no body could tell him, till he asked an old Man, who taking him home with him, took the Pains to look over his Books and a Globe which he had made the Study of his Life; and then told him it was in a frozen Climate, on the Point of a frightful Rock, shewing him all the Roads to it. The Prince by way of Return, presented him with a Purse of Jewels he had combed out of his Hair; and taking Leave of him, pursued his Journey. To be short, one Morning by Sun rise, he perceived the Rock, which was very high and craggy, and on the Top of it the Bird talking like an Oracle, telling most strange Things. He thought he might catch it with little Trouble, since it appeared to be very tame, hopping from one Place to another. He alighted off his Horse, and climbed up without making any Noise, promising himself and *Fair Star*

296 PRINCESS FAIR-STAR & PRINCE CHERY
the most sensible Pleasure ; when all on a sudden,
the Rock opened and he fell, as motionless as any
Statue, into a large Hall ; so that he could neither
bemoan nor complain of his deplorable Adventure.
There he found three hundred Knights, who hav-
ing made the same Attempt as himself, were in
the same Condition, being only able to look at one
another.

The Time of his Absence seemed long to *Fair-Star*, that she fell extraordinary ill ; and the Physi-
cians pronounced her to be devoured by deep Melancholy. Her Brothers who loved her tenderly,
would often tell her the Cause of her illness ; upon
which she confessed, that she reproached herself
Night and Day for *Chery's* Departure : and that she
was sure she should die, if she heard no News of
him. *Bright-Sun* moved by her Tears, resolved to
go and seek his Brother ; and accordingly knowing
where the Bird was, set out, approached it with the
same Hopes, was swallowed up by the Rock, and
fell into the great Hall, where the first Object he
fixed his Eyes on was *Chery* ; but could not speak
to him. In the mean Time *Fair-Star* grew better,
hoping every Minute to see her two Brothers re-
turn ; but being deceived therein, her Grief re-
newed, and she complained incessantly, accusing
herself for the Disasters that beset her Brothers ;
When Prince *Felix*, having no less Compassion on
her, and Concern for his Brothers, resolved to go
and find them ; and acquainted her therewith. She
at first seemed to oppose it ; but he replied, that
it was just that he should expose himself for those
who were so dear to him ; and then set out, after
taking his Leave of the Princess, whom he left a
Prey to the most piercing Grief.

When *Feintisa* knew that the third Prince was
gone, her Joy had no End, but away she ran to the
Queen, and promised her with more Assurance
than

than ever, to destroy this unfortunate Family. *Felix* fared the same Fate with *Chery* and *Bright-Sun*; he found the Rock, saw the Bird, and fell into the Hall, where he knew the Princes he sought, and saw them ranged in Niches. They never slept, nor eat, but remained in that Condition, having only their Thoughts at Liberty. *Fair-Star* seeing none of her Brothers return, was inconsolable, and reproached herself for staying so long after them; and without any longer Hesitation ordered their Servants to stay six Months; and if neither she nor her Brothers returned in that Time, to go and acquaint the Corsar and his Wife with their Deaths. Then dressing herself in Men's Clothes, as most fitting to secure her from all Insults in her Journey, *Feintisa* had the Pleasure to see her go upon her Horse *Isabella*; and immediately after ran full of Joy to the Palace to regale the Queen with the News. *Fair-Star* only armed herself with a Head-Piece, the Visor of which she never lifted up, because her Beauty was so perfect she would not otherwise have past for a Man. She suffered very much by the Rigour of the Weather; for that Country where the Green Bird lived, in no Season ever received the happy Influence of the Sun: but Cold, nor nothing else could dismay her. In her way she saw a Dove no less white nor cold than the Smow it lay upon, which notwithstanding her impatience of arriving at the Rock she could not see perish, but alighting off her Horse, took it up, warmed it with her Breath, and put it in her Bosom, where it never stirred. *Fair-Star* thinking it dead, pulled it out, and looking sorrowfully upon it said, 'What shall I do lovely Dove to save thy Life?' To which the little Creature made Answer, 'One sweet Kiss, *Fair-Star*, from your Mouth, will finish what you have so charitably begun.' 'Not only one (said the Princess) but a thousand if need be: And fell a kissing

kissing it.' Upon which the Dove reviving, replied,
 ' I know you notwithstanding your Disguise, and
 ' must tell you, that you undertake a thing which
 ' will be impossible for you to effect without my
 ' Assistance; but do as I advise you. When you
 ' come to the Rock, instead of attempting
 ' to climb it, stay at the Bottom, and sing the
 ' most melodious Song you can think of; the Green
 ' Bird will hear you, and observe from whence the
 ' Voice comes; then you must pretend to be asleep,
 ' and I will stay by you: When he sees me, he'll
 ' come from the Rock to peck me, and then you
 ' must take your Advantage to catch him.'

The Princess everjoyed at this Hope, arrived soon
 at the Rock, where she found her Brothers Horses
 grazing, which Sight renewed all her Grief, and
 she sat down and cried bitterly; but the little
 Green Bird said such fine and comfortable Things
 to those that were afflicted, that she dried up her
 Tears, and sung so loud and charming, that the
 Princes in the Hall had the Pleasure of hearing her,
 which was the first Moment they began to hope.
 The little Green Bird heard her also, and looked to
 see from whence the Voice came, and perceiving
 the Princess, who had pulled off her Mask, that she
 might lie down to sleep with more Ease, as also
 the Dove hopping by her, he came down to peck
 her, but had not pulled off three Feathers before he
 was taken himself. ' Ah! (said he) what would
 ' you have with me? What have I done to engage
 ' you to come so far to make me miserable? Give
 ' me my Liberty, I conjure you, and I will do
 ' whatever you desire in exchange.' ' Restore me
 ' my Brothers (said *Fair Star*) whom by their
 ' Horses feeding here, I know thou detainest some-
 ' where hereabouts.' ' I have a red Feather (said
 ' he) under my left Wing, pull it out, and touch
 ' the Rock with it.' The Princess made haste to
 do

do what he had bid her, but at the same Time saw such Flashes of Lightning, and heard such Claps of Thunder, together with the Roaring of the Wind, that she was very much frightned; but notwithstanding held the Green Bird fast, that he might not escape her: Then touched the Rock again a second and third Time, at which last it split from the Top to the Bottom, and she with an Air of Victory entered the Hall, where the three were, with a great many others. She ran to *Chery*, who knew her not in that Dress, and in a Helmet; for then the Enchantment was not destroyed, insomuch that he could neither speak nor stir. The Princess seeing that, asked the Bird more Questions; to which he made Answer, that she must rub the Eyes of all those she would free from the Enchantment, with the same red Feather; which Good Office she did to several Kings and Princes, as well as her three Brothers; who in return for so great a Benefit fell down on their Knees, and called her the Deliverer of Kings.

Fair Star then perceiving that her Brothers deceived by her Dress, did not know her, pulled off her Helmet, and holding out her Arms, embraced them a thousand times if possible, and afterwards asked the other Princes civilly who they were; every one told his own particular Adventure, and offered to accompany her wherever she went: To which she answered, That though the Laws of Knight-hood might give her some Right over their Liberty, she waved it, leaving them to pursue their own Pleasures: and then retired with her Brothers, that they might give each other a particular Account of what had befallen them since their Separation. The little Green Bird often interrupted them, to desire *Fair Star* to give him his Liberty; upon which she looked for the Dove to ask her Opinion: But not finding her, told the Bird he had cost her too much
 Trouble

Trouble and Uneasiness to enjoy so little of her Conquest. Thereupon they all four mounted their own Horses, leaving the other Kings, &c. to go a-foot, their Equipages being all lost, during the many Years of their Enchantment.

The Queen-Mother eased of all the Disquiet with which the Return of the Princes and Princess had burdened her, returned her Instances to the King to marry again; and importuned him so much that he made choice of a Princess, one of his Relations. But as he must first disannul his Marriage with the Queen *Linda*, who had lived all that Time at her Mother's with the three Whelps; the old Queen sent a Coach for her and them. She came according to her Commands, and was dressed in black, with a long Veil that reached down to her Feet; in which Apparel she appeared as beautiful as the Morning-Star: though she was become lean and pale by not sleeping nor eating, but just to sustain Nature, and out of Complaisance to her Mother, who was pitied by all. The King relented so much, that he durst not cast his Eyes on her; for he consented to this second Match purely out of the Hopes of Heirs. The Marriage-Day being appointed, the old Queen, urged thereto by *Lucina*, who always hated her unfortunate Sister, would have the Queen *Linda* appear at the Feast, which was to be very magnificent: and the King to shew his Grandeur to Strangers, sent the first Gentleman of his Bed Chamber to the Princes and their Sister, to invite them to it.

The Gentleman went accordingly, and knowing the extreme Desire the King had to see them, finding them not at home, left one of his Attendants to wait for them, and to bring them without any Delay. The Night before this Banquet, *Fair Star* and the three Princes arrived, to whom the Person that was left delivered his Message, telling them
withal

PRINCESS FAIR-STAR & PRINCE CHERY. 301

withal the History of the King's Life ; how that he had married a young beautiful Damsel, who had the Misfortune to be delivered of three Whelps ; and that upon that Account he had put her away, though he loved her tenderly : That he had lived fifteen Years before he would hearken to any Proposals of Marriage ; but being pressed thereto by the Queen-Mother and his Ministers of State, he had determined to espouse a young Princess of his Court, to whose Nuptials they were invited.

Fair Star dressed herself in a Rose coloured Velvet, bedecked on the Robings with Diamonds, her Hair hanging on her Shoulders in fine Curls, but tied together with a bunch of Ribbons, by which means the Gold Chain on her Neck appeared more visible ; the Star on her Forehead shined with all imaginable Lustre ; and in short she seemed too beautiful for a Mortal. Her Brothers came not far short of her ; and Prince *Chery* had something that distinguished him most advantageously. They went all four into an Ivory and Ebony Chariot, drawn by twelve white Horses, their Equipage every way suitable. The King overjoyed to see them, received them at the Stairhead ; the Apple sung wonderfully fine, the Water danced, and the Green Bird talked like an Oracle. They all fell on their Knees, till the King raised them up with his Hand, which they kissed with all Respect and Affection. After that he embraced them, and said, ' I am obliged to you, lovely Strangers, for your Company to Day ; your presence gives me a sensible Pleasure.' Then he led them into a large Hall, where there were several large Tables set out with all manner of Rarities and Dainties, and Music playing all the Time. Soon after came the Queen-Mother with her new Daughter-in-law that was to be, accompanied by *Lucina*, and a great Number of Ladies, and with them the poor Queen

Queen led by a Brass Chain about her Neck, to which the three Dogs were fastened; who, together with them, was carried to a great Bowl of Bones and Offal Meat, that was set out by the old Queen's Command in one Part of the Hall.

When *Fair-Star* and the Princes saw this unhappy Princess, Tears came in their Eyes; either because they were sensibly touched with the Vicissitudes and Changes of this World, or by Instinct of Nature. But how outrageous were the old Queen's Thoughts at so unexpected a Return, so contrary to her Designs? She cast so furious a Look at *Ferintisa*, that she wished the Earth would open and swallow her up; so much did she dread her. The King presented the Princess and her Brothers to his Mother, saying the most obliging Things of them; and she, notwithstanding her inward hatred and Concern, received them with a favourable Compliment and a Smile; for at that Time Dissimulation was as much in Vogue as now. No Mirth was wanting during the Feast, though the King was not very well pleased to see his Wife eat with Dogs, as the meanest of all Creatures; but having resolved to shew all manner of Complaisance to his Mother, she ordered every Thing as she thought fit.

When the Repast was over, the King addressing himself to *Fair-Star*, 'I hear you are possessed of three incomparable Things, I wish you Joy of them, and desire you to tell me how you got them.' 'Sir (replied she) I shall obey you with Pleasure. I was told that the Dancing Water would make me handsome, and the Singing Apple inspire those who had it with Wit; which were the two Reasons made me desirous of them. For the little Green Bird who tells every Thing, our fatal Ignorance of our Births made me covet him, since we were Children abandoned by our Parents.' 'To judge of your Birth by your Persons

replied

' replied the King, it must be illustrious ; but tell
 ' me sincerely who you are ' ' Sir (said she) my
 ' Brothers and I self deferred that Enquiry till our
 ' Return, and then we received the Honour of an
 ' Invitation to your Wedding, and have brought
 ' these Rarities to divert you.' ' I am very glad
 ' of it (said the King) therefore let us not defer so
 ' agreeable an Entertainment.' ' What (said the
 ' Queen-Mother, in a Passion) can you amuse your-
 ' self no better than with such idle Stories, and
 ' such silly Chits and their Rarities ; I am sorry
 ' your Credulity should be so much abused, and
 ' that they should have the Honour to sit at my
 ' Table.' *Fair-Star* and her Brothers knew not
 how to behave themselves at this disobliging
 Expression, but were confused and vexed to be
 affronted before so much Company : But the King
 telling his Mother that this proceeding of hers very
 much displeased him, desired them to take no No-
 tice of it, and held out his Hand as a Sign of his
 Friendship. *Fair Star* called for a Bason, and pour-
 ing the Dancing Water into it ; which by its skip-
 ping and jumping, formed Waves like a rolling Sea,
 and sometimes changing its Colour, filled all the
 Company with Admiration, and by its forcing the
 Bason along the Table to the King, cast out some
 Drops into the first Gentleman of the King's Bed
 Chamber's Face ; who being a Man of good Mein,
 but of a disagreeable Face (though a Man of Merit)
 having but one Eye, the Water made him very
 beautiful, and restored his Eye again. The King,
 whose Favourite he was, seemed as much pleased
 with this Adventure, as the Queen-Mother was vexed
 to hear the Applauses of the whole Company.
 After that *Fair Star* produced the Ruby Apple upon
 its Branch of Amber, which began as melodious a
 Concert as if there had been a Hundred Musicians ;
 which

which ravished the Senses of the King and whole Court: whose Admiration increased when she shewed the little Green-Bird in a golden Cage, out of which she took him gently, and set him upon the Apple, which out of Respect left off singing, to give him Time to speak: His Feathers were so bright, that when the Eyes were shut, they glistened, and were of all Manner of Shades of Green. He addressed himself to the King, and asked him what he pleased to know. 'We want to be informed,' (replied the King) 'who this Lady and three Gentlemen are.' 'O King (answered the Bird, with a plain and intelligible Voice) she is thy own Daughter, and two of these Princes are thy Sons; the third, whose Name is *Chery*, is thy Nephew.' Thereupon with an unparelled Eloquence, he told the whole Story, without omitting the least Circumstance.'

The King melted into Tears, and the afflicted Queen leaving her Dogs, came softly forwards crying for Joy; for she no longer disputed the Truth of the Story, when she saw all the Tokens. The three Princes rose up at the End thereof, cast themselves at the King's Feet, embraced his Knees, and kissed his Hand: he with open Arms clapped them to his Heart; and at that Time there was nothing heard but Sighs and Cries of Joy. When at last, the King seeing the Queen stand fearful by the Wall-side in an humble Posture, ran to her, and embraced her a thousand times: then took her by the Hand, and made her sit down by him; but not before her Children and she had embraced as often. Never was Sight more tender and moving; they were all in Tears, lifting up their Hands and Eyes to Heaven to return Thanks. The King made the Princess he was to marry a Compliment, and withal a Present of Jewels. But for the Queen-Mother, *Lucina*, and *Feintisa*, they could expect
nothing

nothing but the utmost Resentment. The Thunder of his Anger began to grumble, when the generous Queen, her Children and *Chery*, conjured him not to put himself into a Passion, but to pass a more exemplary than severe Sentence. The Queen Mother he made a close Prisoner for Life in a strong Castle, and *Lucina* and *Feintisa* were cast into a deep nasty Dungeon, there to remain all their Days with the three Dogs.

After these three wicked Persons were carried away, the Music began to play, and all Joy and Mirth went forward; but none came up to that of *Chery's* and *Fair Star's*, who were as happy as they wished to be; for the King sensible of his Nephew's Merit, compleated the Happiness of that Day, by marrying him to his Daughter. The Prince transported with Joy, cast himself at his Feet; and *Fair Star* discovered no less Satisfaction. And the old Princess, (who had in a Kind of Solitude spent so many Years,) also partook of the Joy, the same Fairy that had been so entertained by her, at the same Moment, went and told her all that happened at Court, and asked her to go with her thither. The grateful Princess went with her in her Chariot of Blue and Gold, preceded by all Manner of warlike Instruments, and followed by five hundred Body-Guards, richly clothed; and by the Way, the Fairy told her the History of her Grand Children, how she had never forsaken them, but had protected them under the Shape of a Syren and Dove, and all upon the Account of the charitable Reception she gave her. The good Princess was every Moment for kissing her Hand, to shew her acknowledgment, and could not think of Expressions to declare her Joy. When they arrived at Court, the King received them with a thousand Testimonies of Friendship.

306 PRINCESS FAIR-STAR & PRINCE CHERY.

The Queen *Linda*, and her Children were glad to see the Princess, and earnest to express their Gratitude and Obligations to that illustrious Lady, whom the old Fairy told them was the kind Dove that guided them; who to compleat the King's Satisfaction, told him that his Mother-in-Law, whom he always took for a poor Country Woman, was a Sovereign Princess: Which was the only Thing perhaps wanting to that Monarch's Happiness. And to conclude, the Corsair and his Wife were sent for, that they might receive a noble Recompence, for the extraordinary Education they bestowed on them.

M O R A L.

Under the Idea and by the Intention of this History, it is shewn, that in whatever Manner Innocence is oppressed, yet if they patiently submit and follow the strait Path of Virtue, Providence will at some time or other act in their Favour; and the Wicked will meet that punishment their Conduct deserves.—From these Examples, who would not embrace good Actions, which in conclusion will

CROWN INNOCENCE WITH HAPPINESS.

F I N I S.

Just Published, these

EXCELLENT AND APPROVED
N O V E L S,
ORLANDO and SERAPHINA,
(A TURKISH TALE)

In 2 Vols. 12mo. Price 5s. *sewed.*

" This story, . confessedly imaginary, is borrowed from one of the instances of Kirk's unfeeling cruelty, related by Hume. The narrative is well conducted; the changes, though sometimes at the extreme verge of probability, are yet, on the whole, sufficiently credible; the language is correct, forcible, and often elegant; the characters varied and well discriminated. The termination differs from the event, as it occurs in Hume, it is a happy one."

Critical Review.

" The narrative of this tale is well conducted, the language is correct, forcible, and often elegant, the characters varied and discriminated.

Town and Country Mag.

THE
VILLAGE of MARTINDALE,

Dedicated to the Dukes of PORTLAND.

In 2 Vols. 12mo. Price 5s. *sewed.*

“The Author promised us novelty, and he has not disappointed us. We do not mean to say, that the Knighted Trader, the Methodical Justice, or the Punning Esquire, are wholly new; but they are distinguished by peculiar features, and a peculiar air, which render them pleasing companions, because they are not so common hackneyed in the eyes of men. Punning is a low species of wit; but Mr. Sutherland's puns are commonly successful, and the whole is an ingenious and animated performance.”

“The story is conducted with skill; we are interested in the progress, and pleased with the conclusion.”

Critical Review.

“An ingenious, animated, new story; pleasing in the progress, and natural in the conclusion.”

Town and Country Mag.